

**THE PHILIPPINE POOR II**

**PHILIPPINE POVERTY**  
**An Annotated Bibliography**  
**1970 – 1983**

Compiled by:  
**Ricardo G. Abad**  
**Elizabeth U. Eviota**

# Contents

Foreword

Introduction

## **I. General Works**

A. Overviews and Frameworks 1

B. Indicators 26

## **II. Social Institutions and Poverty 37**

A. Agriculture and Agrarian Reform 37

B. Commodities and Transnational 69

C. Economy: Labor and Unemployment Corporations 79

D. Economy: Income and Wages 94

E. Education 104

F. Health and Nutrition 108

G. Housing 114

H. Energy and Infrastructure 121

I. Law 127

J. Mass Media 131

## **III. Disadvantaged Groups and Communities 133**

A. Ethnic Groups 133

B. Women 138

C. Fishing Communities 142

D. Upland Areas and Social Forestry 146

E. Urban Areas and Relocation 152

## **IV. Social Processes and Social Psychological Correlates 173**

A. Community Organization and People's Participation 173

B. Social Stratification and Mobility 185

C. Population 190

D. Social Psychological Correlates 195

## **V. General Policies 200**

## **VI. Related Bibliographies 208**

Author Index

# Foreword

The present bibliography updates two earlier compilations: the first one prepared in 1978 for the National Economic and Development Authority by the Institute of Philippine Culture (IPC); the second one completed in 1982 by the Department of Sociology and Anthropology, Ateneo de Manila University, with the support of the Faura Research Council. This edition covers social science works written between 1970 and 1983, and contains over 650 annotated and unannotated entries. The unannotated part, presented separately, lists other bibliographies which users can review for related topics and for works written before 1970. The annotated entries, in turn, are grouped under five major headings — general works, social institutions and poverty, disadvantaged groups and communities, social processes, and general policies — and are further subdivided into subcategories within each heading. For example, the section on “Social Institutions and Poverty” is subdivided into such subcategories as agriculture, economy, health and nutrition, housing, and the like. Within each subcategory, the entries are arranged alphabetically by author. A “locator index” at the end of each entry identifies the place where the work was obtained (see legend on the next page). Finally, an author index is appended to help facilitate the search of a specific entry.

The IPC and the Philippine Institute for Development Studies (PIDS) collaborated in this publication. The IPC provided an initial fund for research and clerical assistance, while the PIDS underwrote the publication costs both as part of *IPC Papers* and the *PIDS Monograph* series. Several staff members of the two institutes — notably Ernesto Acosta, Cecilia Go-Bartolome, Jennifer Liguton, Armando Mariano, Thelma Padero, Cynthia Santos, Rebecca Sawyer, and Evangeline Tandaguen — spent the most time in preparing the manuscript for press. A number of Ateneo de Manila University students also helped to find entries, write or copy abstracts, and prepare the author index. These were: Rose Ereño, David C. Fabros, Eliza Fajardo, Margaret Ng, Francisco X. Reyes, and Esther Velasco. The IPC and PIDS also wish to thank research centers and community libraries around the country for recommending titles for inclusion in this bibliography and for giving access to their facilities. The compilers tried to cover as much ground in preparing this work, and users are urged to suggest titles which may have been inadvertently omitted in preparing this edition.

This bibliography, we hope, will serve as a useful guide for social scientists, students, and program personnel in thinking more imaginatively about the Philippine poverty condition.

**Wilfredo F. Arce**  
IPC Director

**Filologo L. Pante, Jr.**  
PIDS Executive Director

### **Legend for Locator Index**

DAP	Development Academy of the Philippines
IIR	Institute of Industrial Relations, University of the Philippines at Diliman
IPC	Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University
IRRI	International Rice Research Institute
IRC	Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University
ISWCD	Institute of Social Work and Community Development, University of the Philippines at Diliman
PCARRD	Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Development
PIDS	<b>Philippine Institute for Development Studies</b>
PSSC	Philippine Social Science Council
PCF	Population Center Foundation
RIMCU	Research Institute for Mindanao Culture, Xavier University
RSC	Research and Service Center, Ateneo de Naga
RL	Rizal Library, Ateneo de Manila University
SU	Silliman University
TWSC	Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines at Diliman
USAID	United States Agency for International Development
UPSE	School of Economics, University of the Philippines at Diliman



# Introduction

There seems to be a consensus on the basic configuration of the Philippine poor. They are ill-fed, badly-nourished, inadequately-housed, under-educated, and unorganized. What seems to be the subject of much debate, however, is how they got to be that way and how many they are. Let us consider each issue separately.

Explanations of the causes of poverty in the Philippines may be grouped into four main themes. Each theme equips the social scientist with a viewpoint and a vocabulary with which to interpret certain conditions as the causes of poverty, and consequently to point out those conditions which provide solutions to the poverty problem.

One theme looks at poverty as a pathological condition brought about by anti-development values, attitudes and "lifestyles" of the poor. The poor, because of their values and attitudes are, in effect, responsible for their own condition: they are resistant to change and their refusal to improve themselves — that is, to "modernize," results in deteriorating levels of living. A "culture of poverty" inevitably develops which perpetuates poverty unto succeeding generations.

A second theme explains poverty as the inevitable result of historical circumstances and the industrialization process, a viewpoint consistent with the "social disorganization" approach to social problems. It sees the pursuit of this particular path of development as inherently beneficial but that certain institutional changes — government policies or market mechanisms — have tended to exclude the benefits of development from being experienced by specific sectors of the population. The most popular of the themes, gauging from the number of papers written with this perspective, its most common proposition is that economic growth has been given a pre-eminent position in the economic and social strategy of the country with little, if any, regard for the problems of equity and redistribution. Allied with this perspective is the explanation that worsening social and economic conditions are a consequence of increasing population pressures on limited natural resources.

A third theme sees the problem in terms of power conflicts, specifically in the need of the poor to participate in the design and implementation of development programs which have been largely formulated by planners from above. Because the poor do not have access to decision-making processes, their interests are not reflected in political and economic policies. Powerless, the poor

become prone to exploitation and subject to deception by a series of "confidence mechanisms" which give the illusion that conditions are getting better.

The fourth theme considers poverty as the outgrowth of a political economy which has consistently (and throughout its history) concentrated the ownership of productive assets and resources in the hands of a small class at the expense of the large masses of people. The development process is seen as intrinsically exploitative because the main mechanisms for the perpetuation of such a system are the appropriation of the labor of large numbers of people and the extraction of productive resources for the profit of the ruling class. This type of development has, at times, been called "underdevelopment," or "dependent" or "subordinated" development. Within the context of dependent development, productive assets and resources are heavily tied to a global economy and may be said to be structurally dependent upon it for its endurance.

Dependent development is a legacy of colonialism which in recent years has been deepened by the accelerated thrust of capitalist expansion and accumulation. This thrust has its basis in two processes: (1) the total dispossession of the masses of people in the countryside from their means of production, thereby creating legions of landless agricultural workers and urban poor who have to sell their labor power for a pittance; and (2) the further fragmentation (and therefore, precariousness) of the means of livelihood of these masses, leading to their direct integration into the commodity economy while at the same time preserving their material reproduction outside of this economy. These totally or partially uprooted women and men provide to capital the raw material for exploitation and the realization of profit which results in their ever-increasing impoverishment.

The ideological hue which explains poverty colors its implications for action. While one observes that studies do not often have a stated ideology, the recommendations for action reflect the stance from which authors look at the roots of impoverishment. Adherents of the social pathology viewpoint opt for value and attitude change, particularly in motivating and training people to adopt modern practices. Those who take the "social disorganization" viewpoint are apt to intensify service delivery and infrastructure activities in the hope of providing people with the tools, skills and resources appropriate for an industrialized society. Others look to the national level and suggest policies which will lead to a redistribution of assets and resources. Some go as far as advocating transfer (to an extent) of productive assets to the poor. It would also be well for the poor to limit their family size to keep from dissipating already meager resources. In any case,

solutions lie in either reorienting policies or affirmative action within the system.

Those who perceive the problem in terms of power conflicts advocate conscientization, grassroots participation and community organization strategies. It is believed that these strategies, coupled with genuine assistance from government machineries, will help people to "rise" from poverty. It is also believed that greater participation will increase the poor people's access to decision-making processes. These strategies are viewed by many of its adherents as intermediate measures or as stepping stones toward self-determination on the part of the poor.

With few exceptions, the fourth general theme proposes no implications for action, at least not in so many words. Implicitly, however, its critique of a political economy suggests that a radical restructuring of political and economic systems is necessary to solve this inequitable state of affairs. Indeed, if the pursuit of capitalist demands is seen as the ultimate cause of poverty, then an alternative social system is desirable. The worth of the critique lies in the insights it gives about the iniquitous relationships and linkages of the present system on the national and global level.

It is not unusual for explanations of poverty to combine two or three of these themes (although the first two themes and the fourth are contending perspectives). It is often the case, however, that explanations of poverty confuse what are actually mechanisms for the maintenance or perpetuation of poverty with its root causes. It is frequently argued, for example, that the poor are poor because they are underemployed, or have insufficient income, or obtain low levels of productivity. This point of view loses its validity when one considers that had the poor been suitably educated or had possessed the appropriate skills to be able to compete in the labor market, they would be earning a sufficient income to get out of their impoverishment. However, they must first have the economic resources to be trained or educated adequately. The reasoning, therefore, becomes circuitous and rather than challenge the role of poverty, only points to mechanisms which actually maintain it.

A convergence of these themes is perhaps not practical, let alone possible. What is most attractive at this point is to collate a complex and wide-ranging set of facts and observations on Philippine poverty (and Philippine affluence) and, with an ideological openness, to consider the alternatives presented. Such an exercise is still to be done, and it should prove the most fruitful in terms of assessing the poverty situation. The intention would not be to come up with one cosmology regarding poverty, but rather to present a synthesis of varied accounts. The micro views of poverty provide insights to coping strategies on the individual and

household levels. Solutions derived from these insights tend to have circumscribed consequences. Macroviews of poverty may have broader applications yet sometimes fail to disentangle what is usually a complex mesh of causality.

It is not surprising to find that poverty is manifested in many ways and has many immediate and specific causes. As an empirical demonstration, the low productivity of some rainfed agricultural areas is attributed to the absence of irrigation facilities. It may be that tackling the immediate and specific causes will gradually ameliorate the conditions of the impoverished and eventually diminish their numbers. One then considers poverty as a temporary phenomenon which time, technology and more productive approaches will alleviate. Yet such a proposition is illusory. Piecemeal designs to eradicate poverty often run counter to bigger and broader designs of economic development. It would be well, therefore, to consider the alternatives and the broader consequences of these alternatives.

Immediate solutions are, at best, palliative measures. If one believes that broader changes can be obtained from within the system, then there is optimism for medium or longer-term solutions. It behooves those who are in a position to effect these changes to do so immediately. If one believes, however, that impoverishment can only be solved in the long run by a changing over to a rival social system, then it is likely that the poor themselves will affect their own changes.

The second debate centers around who are the poor and how many they are. While most will concur that poverty is a pervasive phenomenon in the Philippines, there remains no unanimity on what proportion of the population in the 1970s and 1980s can be classified as poor. The measurement of poverty in money terms or purchasing power seems to be a preoccupation of many economists. An income-derived indicator based on the recommended diet such as total threshold, when applied to 1971 data, identifies 78 percent of the population as poor. When linear program estimates rather than the recommended diet are considered, only 69 percent of the population fall in the poor category; when regional variations in prices and composition of a typical family are taken into account, however, only 45 percent of the population can be classified as poor. Regardless of the figure, the different researchers agree the incidence of poverty varies by place and social location. The incidence of poverty is higher, for instance, in rural than urban areas; among farmers and fishermen than among sales and construction workers; among the self-employed than among wage-workers; among the Eastern Visayas, Cagayan Valley, Bicol and Northern Mindanao regions than among other regions; among sugar cane wage-workers in Western Visayas than

among share-tenants in sugar farms in Luzon; among young and old persons than among middle-aged persons; and among persons with lower than higher levels of education. There is also some consensus that patterns of inequality have remained constant over the years and that income inequality, or the gap between the rich and the poor, had worsened over time.

But income indicators are not the sole measures of poverty. Several authors point out related features, among them; caloric intake, morbidity rates, unemployment, access to social services, landlessness, adequacy of dwelling unit, life expectancy, tenurial change, powerlessness, perceived quality of life, and levels of community complexity. The precise relationships between these indicators and income-based measures have yet to be analyzed, and perhaps combined as an index. All they reveal at the moment is that poverty possesses economic, social, and political dimensions.

Nonetheless, what is illuminating about the indicators of poverty is the many other configurations of impoverishment that it reveals. The "subclasses" of the poor differ in how they are afflicted with poverty and how they respond to it. The heterogeneity of poor classes gives strong argument to our reluctance to use "poor" as an analytical category, much in the same way that "masses" is merely a descriptive category. It is more useful to refer to analytical concepts, as for example, landless agricultural workers, or an industrial reserve army of low-paid labor, or subsistence fishermen. These terms are specific and point to particular situations, and preclude one from looking at the poor as an undifferentiated mass. Nonetheless, these concepts must be related to the broader context of societal operations.

However one views the causes of impoverishment, it is a "situation" which begs for intervention. So that far from being mere academic or policy exercises, studies on impoverishment must in the future bear responsibility for generating long-range solutions. In other words, it is a situation for which something must be done.

**Ricardo G. Abad**

**Elizabeth U. Eviota**

# I. General Works

## A. Overviews and Frameworks

**Aguilar, Filomeno V. Jr. 1983. Development studies and Guthrie's IPC Paper. Philippine Sociological Review 31 (3-4): PSSC.**

The author reconsiders Guthrie's 1970 monograph, *The Psychology of Modernization in the Rural Philippines*, in light of current theories of development and underdevelopment. After summarizing the findings and the criticisms of the monograph, the author finds that Guthrie's work fleshes out Andre Gunder Frank's thesis concerning the "underdevelopment of sociology," and bolsters arguments against Foster's "concept of the limited good." The shortcomings of the monograph, the author concludes, stresses the need for an interdisciplinary approach to development studies.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1983. In search of the assetless poor. Institute of Philippine Culture; Ateneo de Manila University. Typescript. IPC.**

The author identifies the assetless poor and determines where they are found, in terms of economic sector and geographical location. Using data published in completed research studies, the author starts by discussing the poverty situation in the country and finds that at the regional level, the highest incidence of poverty is found in Northern Mindanao while the highest sectoral incidence of poverty is found in the agricultural labor force. This survey of literature makes clear that assetlessness, as a cause and reinforcer of poverty, can be reckoned in terms of lack of access to productive resources in most rural areas and the absence of employable skills in urban areas.

**Alburo, Florian A. 1977. Poverty dimensions in Laguna. Social Research Associates, Inc. Typescript. IPC.**

A factor analysis of 13 poverty-related variables available from a 1975 survey in Laguna shows that household conditions — nutritional intake, household size, and number of living children — are the most important dimensions of poverty. As program interventions, the study recommends a nutrition program aimed broadly at the household, and a program to extend capacities and channels for all types of occupations especially for the household head.

**Albuero, Florian A. 1979. Towards a re-definition of poverty. Discussion Paper 78-16. Institute of Economic Development and Research. University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This paper examines a range of (primarily Philippine) definitions currently used to suggest poverty or abused in poverty studies. It is argued that the definitions suffer from serious and critical weaknesses. They are inadequate from a theoretical perspective and in giving useful policy options to direct resources for reducing poverty. It is then argued that perhaps an alternative poverty definition should use a methodology that rather departs from the way data are manipulated to arrive at a measure of poverty.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ and others 1977. Poverty dimensions in four sites: An introduction and a summary. Social Research Associates, Inc. Typescript. IPC.**

This paper provides an overview of four sets of secondary analyses aimed to uncover poverty dimensions and to recommend program strategies to ease the poverty problem. The data sets come from surveys conducted in Tondo (Manila), Davao City, Laguna, and Camarines Sur. A salient finding is the limitation of such economic factors as income in describing poverty; a social or demographic dimension, specifically the household factor, emerges as at least an equally important dimension of poverty. Moreover, once the poorer segment of the respondents are separated, the education factor becomes an important dimension of poverty. These findings give support to programs aimed at meeting housing and human settlement needs, at limiting family size, at improving nutrition and nutrition distribution within household, and at increasing the level of schooling of the household head.

**Almario, Emelina and others. 1976. National profile of poverty in the rural Philippines. Preliminary report. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. Typescript. IPC.**

The report surveys the literature on poverty and offers a three-pronged approach—historical, structural-functional and cognitive—to an understanding of poverty in rural areas. The survey shows that Philippine rural poverty stems from changes that were introduced to the structure of Philippine society during the Spanish and American colonial periods. These changes made inaccessible to the rural poor land ownership as a potential source of income and political power as a potential agent for altering their impoverished conditions. In spite of continuing inaccessibility, today's rural poor still aspire primarily for economic security—food and money for subsistence. An education for their children is perceived as a way out of their economic difficulties.

**Aquino, Belinda A., ed. 1982. Cronies and enemies: The current Philippine scene. Philippine Studies Occasional Paper no. 5. Honolulu: Center for Asian and Pacific Studies, University of Hawaii. IPC.**

This monograph presents two studies on the changing social, economic and political scene in the Philippines under the aegis of Marcos administration. John Doherty's study discusses what ails the Philippine economy. It finds that the 453 companies had 1,132 interlocking directorates with 32 government and commercial banks. The companies were also interlocked with one another and 65 interlocks between commercial banks themselves. Jovito Salonga's analysis helps us to understand the complexities of the extradition issue, which can have serious implications for the Filipino community in America and the larger area of Philippine-American relations.

**Arce, Wilfredo F. 1977. The dimensions of poverty and their possible redressal: The Camarines Sur case. Social Research Associates, Inc. Typescript. UPSE.**

A factor analysis of 15 variables available from a survey conducted in 1974 by the Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga, yielded 5 factors labelled as follows: socioeconomic status, household size, work status, health status, and nutrition status. The analysis suggests several possible types of anti-poverty program interventions, chief of which is an empirically-based program to raise the socioeconomic status of households. Programs to raise the levels of education of the household head and other household members, a welfare program that helps make available goods and services to poor households, and activities for gainful employment are recommended.

**Azizur, Rahman Khan. 1977. Growth and inequality in rural Philippines. In Poverty and landlessness in rural Asia. Geneva: International Labor Organization. IPC.**

The author asserts that while statistical evidence should not be taken literally, the trends are too clear to leave any doubts about the directions of Philippine social conditions. He reports two findings. First, the living standards of the poorest group of families in rural areas have declined absolutely in the past 15-20 years. It is probable that about one-fifth of the rural households experienced such a decline. Further, the determination in living standards was more rapid during the early 1970s, a period of high inflation. The decline in the average income of the lowest quintile of the population has been less than the decline in real wages. Second, the decline in the living standards of the rural poor has taken place despite rapid overall growth of the rural economy. The factor share of



labor tended to decline while that of land has tended to increase. Whereas agrarian reform, particularly land reform, may ease the inequalities in land ownership and therefore of the distribution of household income, it does not benefit the landless laborer, the poorest of the rural classes. Thus it is unlikely, the author concludes, that land reform will raise the living standards of those in the bottom quintile although it may bring some improvement to those in the next quintile.

**Banzon-Bautista, Ma. Cynthia. 1983. Capitalism and the peasantry: A review of the empirical literature. Philippine Sociological Review 31(3-4): PSSC.**

This survey of the literature has three goals. First, it reviews various definitions of the peasantry, and distinguishes those which follow cultural notions and those which link the concept to economic conditions. Second, the survey elaborates a definition of the peasantry based on the family labor farm theory, and uses this definition to establish the linkage between the peasant economy and the external economy. Third, it concludes with a discussion on capitalism and the peasantry, and suggests an analysis along the lines of their specific articulation at particular historical conjunctures.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Capitalism and the social differentiation of the Philippine peasantry. Ph.D. dissertation. University of Wisconsin at Madison. TWSC.**

This dissertation explains the process by which specific forms of peasant differentiation occur as Philippine agriculture is subordinated to the logic of peripheral capitalism. The explanatory model is based on the transformation of an initial form of peasant production into a new structure, created in the aftermath of capitalist development in agriculture. The study finds that there are three basic clusters of differentiation outcomes for Philippine peasants: (1) transformation into simple commodity producers, (2) polarization into rural proletariat and rural bourgeoisie, and (3) prolonged contradictory reproduction with increased self exploitation and labor flows to the capitalist sector, i.e., different degrees of semi-proletarianization as a partial defense against capitalist penetration as such. The possible transformation outcomes are derived from a conceptual typology of household reproduction based on their integration to commodity and labor markets. Empirical evidence from four case villages shows that contradictory social reproduction between capitalist and non-capitalist sectors is the dominant outcome rather than the polarization of peasants predicted in traditional Marxist theories. Variations in the form of reproduction in each village are explained by the crop mix, the development of commodity, credit, and external labor markets, and the economic resistance of agricultural households.

**Barros, Bruno A. and Rosario A. Gulinao. 1982. Poverty profile of the Ilocos Region, Region I. Pasig, Metro Manila: Research for Development Department, Development Academy of the Philippines. IPC.**

The following factors are the significant correlates of poverty in Region I: the low educational attainment of the low income groups, the high rate of malnutrition, the significant underemployment in all sectors of the economy, the high regional poverty incidence, the disparate distribution of income, the prevalence of tenancy, landlessness and small farm size, seasonality of farm activities and low farm wage rates, and the high proportion of poor in all industries. Poverty incidence is high in the agricultural sector, which comprises the bulk of the population, particularly for those who have limited control over land resources. Poverty incidence in the non-agricultural sector associated with small farm size, underemployment, and the prevalence of manual/unskilled laborers and unpaid family workers.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1982. Poverty profile of Cagayan Valley, Region II. A Final Report Submitted to the United States Agency for International Development. Pasig, Metro Manila: Research For Development Department, Development Academy of the Philippines. IPC.**

This study shows that poverty is clearly prevalent in the Cagayan Valley. The agricultural sector, particularly the landless and the rice and corn farmers, emerges as the area which deserves priority in development projects. The groups identified were related through a common product or occupation. However, the study does not present the degrees of poverty within the occupational or product groups. Serious problems can occur if the proposed beneficiaries are not involved in the planning of the project in the first place. Otherwise, it would be convenient for poverty alleviation programs to adopt a product-related target group approach, such as a special program for municipal fishermen, and the identification of specific areas of households preferably spatially concentrated.

**Cadeliña, Rowe V. 1983. Faces of poverty in the Visayas: A cross livelihood study. VRC Integrated Research Report. Type-script. PSSC.**

The study compares the intensity, nature and structure of poverty among four different livelihood groups: the upland swiddeners, the subsistence fishermen, the sugar cane farm workers, and the scavengers. Using an ecological approach, the study faults the existing tendency of many poverty studies to lump poverty sectors one socioeconomic group. It shows, owing to the varying ecological characteristics of the resources the poor tap, that the nature of poverty faced by these livelihood groups is different in scale, structure and intensity. While all of them may fall under the category of a poverty sector, they are facing different types of problems. This suggests, that the approach to solve poverty should be livelihood specific.

**Calderon, Cicero D. 1970. Report on social conditions in the Philippines. In One world only: How can world religions help people to survive? An International Forum under the auspices of the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung, Tokyo, 20-25 July. IPC.**

The author provides a background on the Philippine scene, as a participant in an international forum of religious leaders, politicians, trade union representatives, scholars and journalists from nine Asian countries. He reports on developments which he considers of utmost relevance to social change, namely: (1) the emergence of student power; (2) the quickening of conscience of the organized churches leading the clergy and the laity to assume a more positive and courageous posture on social, economic, and political questions; (3) the movement toward building a strong, unified and democratic labor movement represented by the merger of two national trade union centers; and (4) the breakthrough in rice production. The author also enumerates critical areas of development programs in land reform and population control.

**Cariño, Ledivina V. 1978. Some problems in the pursuit of social development in the Philippines. Paper read at the Symposium on The Philippines in the Third World: Perspective in the Social Sciences, 9 December, UP Alumni Center. IPC.**

The concept of social development arose in the attempt to emphasize "man as the subject and object of development." This paper starts with examining several social development goals in the Philippines. It then proceeds with a description of Philippine social conditions and an analysis of two case studies where the attainment of economic and social goals have been found to be in conflict. Finally, it attempts to analyze the issues involved and to provide an explanation of why social development continues to be an elusive goal. A chief obstacle is that in program implementation, poor people have had little voice in formulating program decisions.

**Carner, George. 1981. Survival, interdependence, and competition among the Philippine rural poor. Philippine Sociological Review 29(1-4): 45-57. PSSC.**

Poverty is an elusive concept, but it is possible to identify who the poor are and the causes of their poverty. In the Philippines one can distinguish three broad groupings as the most disadvantaged and significant: landless agricultural workers, upland farmers and sustenance fishermen. Their survival strategies reveal significant differences and disparities in the socioeconomic outcomes. Despite their resourcefulness in managing limited productive assets and exploiting available opportunities, their survival efforts are seriously undermined by a vicious cycle of population pressures, environmental decline, and the growth cycle itself. These cycles must be broken through appropriate policies and specific targetting of programs on the needs of these poor groups, if their livelihoods are to improve.

**Castillo, Gelia T. 1979. *Beyond Manila: Philippine rural problems in perspective*. Ottawa, Canada: International Development Research Centre. IPC.**

The volume assembles empirical data on Philippine rural problems with rural-urban and regional perspectives. The book analyzes patterns of poverty, inequality, employment and income sources; describes the different categories of farms, farmers and farm laborers; presents the family and household as the microworld of the Filipino; renders a portrait of the many roles of Filipino women; lays out the future of rural youth and discusses education, technology, transfer, internal migration and time as a dimension of development. In a concluding chapter, the author reflects on what rural development means: can a nation's political will be translated into a decision to allocate a major portion of its financial, material and trained human resources toward the needs of that rural sector where a majority of the people live in poverty?

**Castro, Amado A. 1982. *Foreign trade and economic welfare in the last half-century of Spanish rule. Essays in Development Economics in honor of Harry T. Oshima*. Philippine Institute for Development Studies. IPC.**

This paper seeks to determine what trade expansion meant under Spanish rule to the economic welfare of the Philippines. The findings indicate that expansion trade brought a five-fold increase in the value of exports and four-fold rise in imports and thereby leading to commercial progress. There is no suggestion, however, in this paper, that the Philippines became a prosperous country as a result of foreign trade expansion in the last half of the nineteenth century, although it may be pointed out that during this period, exports were a leading sector in the Philippine economic development.

**David, Randolph S. 1977. *Development: The distribution of its burdens: Brief memorandum on some aspects of Philippine underdevelopment. Discussion Paper no. 7*. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper cites aspects of Philippine underdevelopment as outcomes of an attempt to achieve industrialization and sees in these a deepening of the crisis of underdevelopment. Some of these phenomena are problems like the crash of the sugar industry and the resultant aggravation of rural employment; displacement of the population from lands which provide them a livelihood; the forcible eviction of persons, rural and urban, to make room for so-called development projects; the resettlement of squatters and slum dwellers to areas lacking in basic services and unfeasible in terms of economic opportunities; and the unabated migration to urban

areas. The author foresees the increasing and unstoppable domination of the Philippine economy by foreign investments and transnational indebtedness; the continuing presence of US military bases as watchdogs of US investments; the increasing pauperization of the rural masses; the total degradation of the urban poor, the intensification of political coercion as the economy fails to provide for the needs of the poor, and the greater participation of the military in our national life.

**David, Randolph S. 1977. The sociology of poverty or the poverty of sociology: A brief note on urban poverty research. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4): 145-149. PSSC.**

The author discusses the shortcomings of sociological research by citing two types of social scientists, the culture-of-poverty researchers and the development planners. Both are preoccupied with the human "romantic" interest side of slum life and thus do not contribute significantly to the enrichment of sociological literature. He exhorts such researchers to take a more active interest in urban structures.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . [1980]. Dependency theory: Concepts, issues and questions. Third World Studies Paper Series no. 13. Quezon City. Third World Studies Paper, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper examines the main concepts and propositions of dependency theory, and considers their usefulness for understanding some aspects of social reality. It concludes with several questions which relate the theory to the Philippine situation.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1980. Philippine underdevelopment and dependency theory. Philippine Sociological Review 28(1-4):81-88. PSSC.**

Dependency theory takes off from the fundamental premises of the theory of imperialism and traces the roots of backwardness and underdevelopment to our country's increasing integration into the vicious circuit of foreign capital, technology and markets. In examining the relationship of domination and dependency between the advanced capitalist countries and the underdeveloped countries, the paper describes the situation in the Philippines. The social realities that we now confront in the country are that we are witnessing the growing and unstoppable domination of our national economy by transnational corporations, the impossibility of repaying our international corporations, the impossibility of repaying our international indebtedness, the increasing pauperization of the rural masses, the total degradation of our marginalized urban poor, to name only a few. There is need then to develop a truly self-directing economy and we must articulate this critical knowledge in every conceivable forum.

**Davis, William G. 1980. Anthropology and theories of modernization: Some perspectives from Benguet. Journal of Northern Luzon 10(1-2): 70-87. RL.**

The paper discusses how the indigenous population of Benguet favorably responded to the introduction of a commercial vegetable-gardening operations in their traditional village communities. The author suggested that the majority of the identifiable changes occurring in the village community of Benguet rise primarily from the conscious desire among the people to participate more fully and profitably in commercial distribution. He also pointed out that traditional values and forms of associations are not as hostile to commercial innovation and "individualistic" enterprise as anthropology has assumed.

**Doherty, John. 1979. A preliminary study of interlocking directorates. Manila: Apostolic Center. RL.**

The book is a preliminary study of interlocking directorates among financial commercial, manufacturing and service enterprises in the Philippines. The study found an average of 225 director interlocks per bank among the twelve banks which were the focus of the study. These interlocking directorates lead the author to conclude that significant control of the Philippine economy is exercised by about sixty families. The author also points to the bias of the Philippine economy in favor of the international market and of higher income groups within the country at the expense of the vast majority of the population; the dominance of the demands of capitalist production which have led the intensified penetration of multinationals in the countryside, and the ever increasing dependence of Philippine economy on the First World.

**Doronila, Amando. 1980. The transformation of patronage relations and its political consequences in the Philippines. Paper delivered at the Third National Conference of the Asian Studies Association of Australia held at Griffith University, Brisbane, 24-29 August. IPC.**

This paper shows how the change in patronage politics resulted in a decline of representative democracy in the Philippines. The author stresses that the shift from the traditional agrarian to market economy led to the concentration of economic resources and power in the center (President Marcos) and the consequent overshadow of open competitive political system. The article ends with critical analysis of conflicts in Indian politics where the continuation of patronage politics in the present circumstances only leads to the complete breakdown of the parliamentary system of government.

**Elliot, Charles. 1975. Patterns of poverty in the Third World. New York: Praeger Publishers. RL.**

The book looks at 13 countries of the Third World (the Philippines included) chosen on the basis of relative availability of relevant data to represent a spectrum of alleged commitment to the eradication of poverty. The Philippines is taken as one example of a country which has shown little, if any, regard to problems of equity and redistribution but has rather given economic growth a pre-eminent position in their economic and social strategy. The author then tries to produce a synthetic account of the processes of impoverishment and enrichment. For the Philippine situation the author discusses the dualistic nature of the agrarian structure, rural differentiation, the patterns of foreign investments, hired laborers, growth of the privileged urban dwellers, mechanisms which enforce differentiation such as formal education and social linkages, the urban excluded and the relationships between power and poverty.

**Evans, Peter B. and Michael Timberlake. 1980. Dependence, inequality, and the growth of the tertiary: A comparative analysis of less developed countries. American Sociological Review 45 (August): 531-552. RL.**

High levels of economic inequality found in less developed countries (the Philippines included) have been attributed to the penetration of their economies by investments of multinational enterprises based in more developed nations of the West. This attribution has been widely supported by both historical and quantitative research. There are several interpretations concerning why this might be so, but the one offered here is that foreign investments cause high levels of inequality by distorting the evolution of the labor-force structure. It is suggested that Third World economies penetrated by foreign capital will have unusually rapidly growing proportions of the labor force employed in the tertiary, and it is growth of this proportion which mediates some of the effects of dependence of inequality. Our quantitative analysis of cross-national data (a) corroborates previous research linking dependence to inequality, (b) indicates that dependence is associated with growth of the tertiary, and (c) suggests this is one important link between dependence and inequality.

**Eviota, Elizabeth U. 1983. The accumulation of misery: Some patterns in the Third World. Philippine Sociological Review 31(3-4): PSSC.**

The process of immiseration in the Third World is fundamentally tied to the process of accumulation for international capital. The paper examines those particular means and conditions for securing the accumulation and expansion of capital within the context of the structural subordination of the Third World countries to the international economic system and of the specific articulation of capitalist development within local boundaries. The paper argues that the accelerated offensive of international capital has primarily led to a relative surplus population whose proportions have reached, in the Third World, insurmountable demographic and social limits.

**Fegan, Brian. 1981. Rent capitalism in the Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 25. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper argues that it is not useful for an understanding of the Philippine economy in the past or present to categorize its rural sector as "feudal" and only lately "penetrated" by capitalist operations. Instead, if we closely examine the relations between the owner of capital and the labor force, both in the rural and urban sectors, the dominant relation is that in which the owners of capital are involved in a capitalist exchange system, wherein they gain profit by extracting money or commodities for money sales via rent and debt claims on the producer rather than through a wage relation. This relation makes the capitalist a rent capitalist and the producer a "dependent petty entrepreneur." This relationship has systematic consequences for the organization of the system of production, for the consciousness, social, and political behavior of the capitalists and of the producers, and perhaps for the conduct of the state. Rent capitalism is a conceptual tool for understanding the material aspects of certain facets of Philippine politics: the apparently "feudal" politics of the political elite, patron-client relations between rich and poor and the failure of the poor to form any stable working class party (despite their occasional revolts) because of the special form of consciousness that rent-capitalism produces.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Establishment fund, population increase and changing class structures in Central Luzon. Philippine Sociological Review 31(3-4): PSSC.**

Using the notion of an "establishment fund," the author describes the processes that account for stratification within peasant communities and the role population increase has played in generating new classes. The newest and fastest growing of these classes comprise the landless laborers of town and country — a group which do not possess an establishment fund in the form of a stock of productive capital on regular wage labor in the primary or secondary sectors of the economy. Revolutionary, reformist, or counter-insurgency programs that concentrate on the issue of tenancy are irrelevant to this class.

**Friedman, Harry J. 1981. Bureaucratic power and modernization in the Philippines. Paper delivered at the 2nd International Philippine Studies Conference, 27-30 June, Honolulu, Hawaii, IPC.**

The administration of policies and programs emphasizes bureaucratization. Bureaucracies are usually believed to be the best organizations to implement decisions. This paper examines the effects of bureaucratization in the Philippines as well as the difficulties which arise in the very nature of the bureaucracies themselves. It finds that government programs are not the only manifestations of bureaucratization. Rather, it affects a population in many institutional settings, limiting choices available to people, regulating their lives and contributing to repression of individual aims.



**Guerrero, Sylvia H. 1973. The "culture of poverty" in Metro Manila: Some preliminary notes. *Philippine Sociological Review* 21(3-4):214-221. IPC.**

Respondents from three low-income neighborhoods in Metro Manila were interviewed about work orientation, views of the future, social and political perceptions, attitudes, and behavior. The findings indicate minimal feelings of hopelessness and despair and great expectations for a better life for the next generation by means of higher education. Disillusionment about the state of the nation is offset by a sense of efficacy to produce change.

**Hainsworth, Geoffrey. 1979. Modernization and impoverishment: The predicament of Malaysia, Indonesia, and the Philippines. *In Poverty and social change in Southeast Asia*. Ozay Mehmet, ed. Ottawa: University of Ottawa Press. IPC.**

The paper identifies the characteristic mechanism of economic growth as they operate in each of these countries, and assesses performance in terms of their impact on the incidence of poverty and income inequality. It also examines the effect on distributive equity of some prevailing philosophies and priorities of public policy. The analysis of the Philippine situation includes an assessment of the Green Revolution and land reform programs as answers to the economic ills and social problems brought about partly by the postwar period concentration on import substitution. In conclusion, the author sees current efforts and priorities as only going part way in redirecting resources and incentives toward a decentralized development process. Under existing arrangements the rural economy seems likely to develop only if it is strictly complementary to, or an extension of corporate interests concentrated in Manila. Within the rural sector, land reform and other programs seem principally aimed at gaining political support of the middle 40 percent who are the more educated and politically active strata rather than being mainly concerned with the poorest 20 percent.

**Hawes, Gary. 1981. The theory of the Third World state and capitalist development in the Philippines. Paper prepared for the Second International Philippine Studies Conference at Honolulu, 27-30 June. IPC.**

Using the Philippines as a case study, this paper demonstrates how a Third World state fosters capitalist development. Three issues deserve attention regarding the Philippine situation. First, the process of economic growth based upon industrialization and dependent on foreign investors has resulted in a diversification of the bourgeoisie into a number of segments. Second, the task of obtaining some agreement on development strategies is becoming increasingly difficult to achieve because the "bridge of family ties" no longer mutes the policy differences. In other

words, bourgeois alliances are no longer based within families but must be built and enforced through a powerful and relatively autonomous state. These shifts in the structure of the bourgeois alliance are not likely to occur when economic crises and system breakdown threaten the bourgeois pact of domination.

**Hickey, Gerald C. and Robert A. Flemming. 1977. The rural poor majority in the Philippines, their present and future status as beneficiaries of AID programs. Paper prepared for the United States Agency for International Development. Typescript. IPC.**

The purpose of this research is to assist the AID mission in the Philippines by offering a workable definition of rural "poor majority" and to assess the actual and potential social and economic impact of AID-assisted projects on this group. Two approaches were used in defining the poor rural majority. In addition to the quantitative (absolute) measure, which was approximated at ₱9,000 per annum for a family of six, the research sought a qualitative measure by gathering actual cases of poverty in order to understand the differentiation existing among the rural poor. Case studies revealed their wants and needs, the most pressing of which were water control and irrigation, education, electricity, and reforestation. Regarding these problems, the research found out that the two-pronged approach of AID supported projects, namely, those aimed at providing direct benefits to the poor, and those aimed at increasing productivity is seen as beneficial and its range should therefore be expanded. However, there were unintended negative effects from some of these projects which require attention. The review of AID activities indicates that: (1) the social soundness of AID programs be ascertained through field research, (2) regional planning concerning programs designed for the rural poor be given preference over national planning, (3) major attention be paid to the ecological soundness of AID-supported projects, (4) AID continue and even expand its activities in the area of very explicit welfare programs, especially the feeding programs, and (5) AID pay close attention to the question of property ownership in the projects it supports.

**Hicks, George L. and Geoffrey McNicoll. 1971. Trade and growth in the Philippines: An open dual economy. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press. IPC.**

This study analyzes at the aggregate level the process of economic development in the context of openness. The authors' thesis is that trade makes a fundamental difference to the growth process and should play a central role in a theory of development. The study incorporates the specific role of trade in a theory of development and draws out some of the implications of observed growth patterns. It finds that most countries rely heavily on imported capital equipment for their industrial growth and that past growth performance of an economy may not be a reliable indicator of future growth prospects.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1977. The sociology of poverty. The Guidon 44(5):18. RL.**

The article distinguishes the qualitative from the quantitative approach of measuring the incidence of poverty and cites the inadequacy of the latter in assessing the needs of the population. A thorough analysis of the causes and solutions of poverty requires more than just objective facts on material deprivation. Aside from qualitative and quantitative measures, it is also necessary to situate the problem of poverty in terms of class, power, and the political-economic systems of the society.

**International Conference on the Survival of Mankind. 1976. International Conference on the Survival of Mankind: The Philippine experiment. Metropolitan Manila, Philippines, 5-10 September. PCF.**

The collection of papers examine the country's various national problems and proposed solutions. Third World key persons from various sectors including health, nutrition, education, communication, environmental putative, food production and population were invited to the conference. These persons discussed common problems including undue emphasis on the arms race, environmental degradation, continued world-wide poverty, and rapid population increase.

**International Labor Office. 1974. Sharing in development: A programme of employment, equity, and growth for the Philippines. Geneva: International Labor Office. Reprinted in the Philippines by the National Economic Development Authority. IPC.**

The report assesses the characteristics of the growth of the Philippine economy, particularly the import substitution period following World War II. It attempts to isolate the underlying causes of the "present malfunctioning of the system" as reflected in the maldistribution of employment and income. It points to the need for a major structural change within a relatively short period of time by redirecting the system from a "narrow emphasis" on large-scale industry based on traditional exports towards the inclusion of such sectors as food-producing agriculture and medium and small scale industry. This path of development, the ILO mission claims, would simultaneously achieve "more employment, more equity, more growth."

**Jurado, Elsa P. 1978. Some sources of social tension in Philippine industrialization. Philippine Labor Review 3(3): 127-140. IPC.**

This paper looks into the terms and conditions of employment of a segment of the Philippine labor force and outlines how certain features of the employment contract give rise—as they already have—to a dissatisfaction that has far-reaching social consequences. It also depicts

the manner in which people are displaced from their communities and attempts to evaluate the impact of this displacement upon their lives. It looks into the ways of reducing the pernicious effects of industrialization upon the working people. The paper focuses on the sugar, garments and electronics industries where transnational corporations predominate.

**King, Dwight Y. 1981. Regime type and performance: Authoritarian rule, semi-capitalist development, and rural inequality in Asia. Comparative Political Studies 13(4):477-504. IPC.**

Taking issue with the conclusion reached in several studies that economic variables best explain variations in economic performance among nations, this article reasserts the explanatory power of regime type and political characteristics for performance. If performance is evaluated in terms of material equality and welfare rather than growth, and is examined diachronically over the past decade and within differentiated population groups (rural, landless, and nearlandless), democratic-type regimes (Malaysia, Sri Lanka) have performed better than bureaucratic-authoritarian ones (Indonesia, Philippines, Thailand). Where bureaucratic-authoritarian regimes have not perpetuated or increased poverty and inequality, e.g., South Korea, these "deviant" outcomes are due more to the peculiarities of the context and historical experience than to regime policies.

**Lichauco, Alejandro. 1973. The Lichauco paper: Imperialism in the Philippines. New York: Monthly Review Press. TWSC.**

The Lichauco paper is the report submitted by delegate Lichauco to the 1972 Constitutional Convention on the Declaration of Principles and Ideology. His basic thesis is that our national crisis is essentially the consequence of our neocolonial status and that this status reflects the imperialist (primarily U.S.) phenomenon. Central to this crisis is the massive impoverishment of the people. This poverty is fundamentally the product of an agro-merchandising economy, consciously perpetuated and maintained by policies pushed by imperialist interest and accepted by our government. Lichauco argues that the evils of imperialism converge in the restraints imposed on industrialization. An introduction by editors Paul Sweeny and Harry Magdoff gives a brief historical perspective and evaluates Lichauco's paper.

**Licuanan, Patricia B. 1981. A psychologist looks at development. Paper read at the 16th Annual Convention of the Psychological Association of the Philippines, 11-13 October, Quezon City. RL.**

The author advances the concept of "learned helplessness" to understand the psychological dynamics of poverty. She then proposes several psychological indicators of development, i.e., measures designed to observe changes in the quality of the people which development programs

intend to benefit. These indicators are grouped into four categories: *self* (feeling of self worth, assertiveness, appreciation of criticism, self-confidence), *orientation toward others* (attitude towards authority, attitude towards peers, openness to innovation), *orientation towards collective action* (preference for collective action, belief in groups' capability for influence), and *social responsibility* (community participation, cooperation).

**Lindsey, Charles W. 1983. Technology, skill, and economic development. *Philippine Studies* 31(3):367-381. IPC.**

The author raises some theoretical issues drawn from existing studies on foreign investment and economic development in the Philippines. The author explains: "the proponents and critics of foreign investment have generally talked past each other-the former have focused on narrow economic matters while the latter on politics or political economy." Unfortunately, we still have few answers to many questions relating technology, skills, and development.

**Lopez-Nerney, Susan and others. 1976. Socioeconomic profiles of six selected towns. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This study assesses the socioeconomic level of six selected towns. It analyzes census and other materials and compares towns based on development-poverty indicators such as construction materials of dwelling units, electrification, piped water systems, level of education of adult population, income category of towns, and distribution of income within the towns. The study examines the degree to which the poorer sectors of the Philippine populace are being served.

**Magno, Alexander R. 1983. Developmentalism and the 'New Society': The repressive ideology of underdevelopment. *The Philippines in the Third World Papers*. Series no. 35. TWSC.**

This paper views the "New Society" regime as an ideological phenomenon and an object of investigation in political economy. It attempts to understand the ideological formation that accompanies the development of authoritarian processes in the Philippines, the rise of Martial Law, the bourgeois-liberal theory, the theory of "revolution from the center," the technocratic regime, and other related topics.

**Makil, Perla Q. 1983. Social-problems research, Philippines. *Philippine Studies* 31(3):289-318. IPC.**

The article presents a survey of major researches dealing with social problems for the period 1970-80, most of which have been associated with poverty. These problems cover issues related to squatters, housing, nutri-

tion, employment, and income. The article also describes how conditions in the urban setting (Metro Manila) have worsened owing to problems in housing, health, population and employment. The rural setting faces similar conditions, but the problems here mainly arise from the agrarian structure. The article concludes by recommending strategies concerning popularization of the law, education, institutional support, and research dissemination.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1980. Poverty analysis: Some fundamentals. In Training of trainers on social welfare policy formulations. Expert Group Meeting and Workshop. UN Social Welfare and Development Centre for Asia and the Pacific. Manila. PCF.**

The article discusses fundamental economic concepts in poverty analysis. These include measurements used in defining poverty lines and determining the extent of poverty. The paper concludes with a discussion of two alternatives to reduce poverty: economic transfer and full income. The first is problematic because it may be difficult to sustain on a long-term basis. The second, which consists mainly in assisting the poor to obtain the means to acquire more income is the more visible alternative. In general this would mean that poor families can be given greater access to (including, but not limited to private ownership of) the assets, human and non-human which produce full income. Thus means can be found to increase a) the quantity available of an asset, b) the rate of employment of the asset, c) the rate of compensation to the employed asset.

**Maturan, Eulalio G. 1972. Social dimension of rural development. Silliman Journal 19(2):130-145. IPC.**

The author discusses the social factors which either help or hinder rural development in the Philippines. Some of these factors are: social attitudes toward change, change agents, and life itself; and toward social values of Filipinos, including familism, "utang na loob" and "pakikisama."

**Montemayor, Jeremias U. 1972. The Philippine socioeconomic situation. Silliman Journal 19(1): 42-58. IPC.**

The core of the socioeconomic problem in the Philippines, according to the author, is the concentration of wealth and power in the hands of the few while the majority are poor and powerless. Five percent of the people own 50 percent of the national wealth while the remaining 95 percent divide the other half among themselves. Economic power leads to political power and, therefore, the greatest economic problem is the social problem.

**National Economic and Development Authority (NEDA). Office of the Director-General. 1979. Philippine development report 1978: A summary Philippine Development 6:23 (9 April). UPSE.**

The report reviews the country's socioeconomic progress according to the five-year Philippine Development Plan for 1978-82. The overall economy grew only slightly, juxtaposed with some declines and some expansions in the specific areas of production and industry, investment expenditure and financing, external transactions and social developments. Inconsistencies in the said developments are attributable to certain environmental, technology, and socioeconomic factors. The report also mentions some institutional efforts in meeting the different needs of the Filipino people.

**Oracion, Timoteo S. 1976. Rural poverty. Paper read at the National Convention of the Philippine Sociological Society, Faculty Conference Hall, University of the Philippines, Quezon City, 23-25 January. IPC.**

The paper gives a profile of poverty in the rural setting and offers some solutions to the more pressing problems. The author takes as a case problems in Negros Oriental and lists seven areas of concern which the government should look into, among them: literacy, dependency ratio, family expenditure, problems in the agricultural and industrial sectors, and the possibility of economic integration and diversification between and within these sectors.

**Oshima, Harry T. 1979. Preface and notes on some poverty research issues. Philippine Economic Journal 18(4):339-354. UPSE.**

The article introduces a set of papers concerned with identifying and characterizing the poor. The introduction presents some conceptual aspects and statistical problems of comparative poverty studies, citing among others the Philippine situation. The more important of these aspects is the need to recognize that the poor are not homogeneous — that there are different groups and categories of poor in different places and at varying stages of growth, and that there are different causes and conditions. These aspects must be known specifically before appropriate policies and methods of implementation can be decided. Thus in issues such as trade-offs between growth and equity, diversity among poverty groups and areas must be considered and in allied issues of distribution of wealth, the interconnections between rich and poor must be analyzed. In this last respect, there is a need to study, as well, the upper-income and middle groups.

**Pernia, Ernesto M. 1982. Asian urbanization and development: A comparative view. Essays in Development Economics in honor of Harry T. Oshima. Makati: Philippine Institute of Development Studies. IPC.**

This paper offers a comparative perspective on Asian urbanization in relation to development. The focus of the paper is South, Southeast and East Asia, and the constituent countries, excluding city-states (Hongkong and Singapore) and countries in turmoil (Cambodia and Vietnam) or with inadequate data (Nepal). In addition, two centrally planned countries, namely, the People's Republic of China (PROC) and Republic of Korea (North Korea) are included. The empirical results of an expanded-urbanization development model suggest, that in addition to manufacturing activity and agricultural development, population growth plays a crucial role in urbanization. Another point is that the agricultural development appears to retard urbanization, perhaps because it allows for the labor absorption in the rural sector which would otherwise migrate. Urban concentration or primacy seems moderate in South Asian countries including South Korea. It is virtually negligible in centrally planned countries of PROC and North Korea. The analysis suggests that the degree of openness of the economy in addition to manufacturing growth, is a significant determinant of the primacy phenomenon.

**\_\_\_\_\_. Cayetano W. Paderanga, Jr., Victoria P. Hermoso and Associates. 1983. The spatial and urban dimensions in the Philippines. Makati: Philippine Institute for Development Studies. IPC.**

The volume is a research effort on the spatial and urban dimensions of development in the Philippines. Part I describes the historical processes of urbanization and spatial concentration of population and economic activity. Part II is the extensive study development which provides part of the analytical underpinning for Part I. It also identifies the determinants of the locational concentration of manufacturing activity. The rest of the background papers make up Part III of the volume. In any historical context, the center of the population and economic activity of the country can be viewed as having shifted from the traditional agricultural region (TAR — Visayas, Bicol and Ilocos), to the National Capital Region (NCR), gradually spilling to the metropolitan periphery of Southern Tagalog and Central Luzon and forming what is known as Central Industrial Region (CIR). The findings point to the need to establish a national spatial development policy that brings together all the seemingly disparate policies — macroeconomic and trade policies in addition to dispersal programs.

**Philippine Economic Society. 1975. Philippine economic problems in perspective. Panel Discussion Series 9. UPSE.**

The collection consists of papers presented at a panel discussion made up of both academics and policy makers. Of relevance to the pre-



sent compilation are topics on the rational use of natural resources; food—its production, distribution and consumption; agri-business offices in government; population and fertility control; unemployment and underemployment in rural and urban areas; and income distribution. Other topics covered are foreign debt, the external sector, multinational corporations and appropriate technology, and inflation.

**Philippines (Republic) Department of Public Works. 1973. Physical planning strategy for the Philippines. Situation report. Region I. Ilocos. Mimeographed. IPC.**

Region I includes the areas on the northwestern coast of Luzon. This report contains profiles on the region's general background, human resources, natural resources, agricultural production, livestock and poultry, manufacturing, tourism, transportation, infrastructure, water resources, power, facilities, government revenues, family income, and actual and recommended food consumption.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1973. Physical planning strategy for the Philippines. Situation report. Region III. Central Plain. Mimeographed. IPC.**

Region III includes all the provinces and cities in the Central Plain, the largest contiguous lowland areas in the Philippines, and the mountainous province of Zambales. The report contains profiles on the region's general background, human resources, natural resources, agricultural production, livestock and poultry, manufacturing, tourism, transportation, infrastructure, water resources, power, facilities, government revenues, family income and actual and recommended food consumption.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1973. Physical planning strategy for the Philippines. Situation report. Region IV. Southern Tagalog. Mimeographed. IPC.**

Region IV includes the provinces and cities contiguous to and which gravitate toward Manila. The report contains profiles on the region's general background, human resources, natural resources, power, facilities, government revenues, family, and actual and recommended food consumption.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1973. Physical planning strategy for the Philippines. Situation report. Region X. Northern Mindanao. Mimeographed. IPC.**

Region X includes the provinces around the northern coast of Mindanao. The report contains profiles on the region's general background, human resources, natural resources, agricultural production, livestock

and poultry, manufacturing, tourism, transportation, infrastructure, water resources, power facilities, government revenues, family income, and actual and recommended food consumption.

**Philippines (Republic) Department of Public Works and Communications. 1971. Physical planning strategy for the Philippines. The Philippines in Asia and in the world. IPC.**

The study presents comparative data on the Philippines and other selected countries for the purpose of determining how the Philippines compares with these countries in terms of some physical, demographic, and economic variables. These variables are assumed as possible indices of growth.

**Population, Resources, Environment, and the Philippine Future (PREPF). 1977. Philippine scenarios: 2000 A.D. Population, Resources, Environment, and the Philippine Future. Development Academy of the Philippines. University of the Philippines School of Economics, University of the Philippines Population Institute. PCF.**

The paper describes some dimensions of the Philippine condition and puts forward policy recommendations designed to help change that condition by the year 2000. The paper draws world scenarios from 1975 to 2000 on global population, food politics, trade, and energy. Projections are done for various economic factors including population, natural resources, water and air adequacy, health, and education. These projections are rounded up with a discussion of the possibilities for the equitable sharing of income. The paper recommends that government planners have the following as their target for the year 2000: (1) the reduction of income inequality by at least 25 percent from the present level, (2) the reduction of poor households from the present 60 percent to 20 percent or less, (3) the increase, by at least 2 percent every year, of real wages for skilled and unskilled workers, and (4) the reduction of the proportion of wealth held by the richest 5 percent of all households by the least 1/2 percent by year 2000.

---

**1980. Probing our futures: The Philippines 2000 A.D. Manila: PREPF. DAP.**

This paperback summarizes a wealth of technical reports on studies of the Philippine future. Included are scenarios in Philippine population, natural resources, education, nutrition and health, and income equality.

**Scott, James C. and Benedict Kerkvliet. 1975. How traditional rural patrons lose legitimacy: A theory with special reference to Southeast Asia. Land Tenure Center Reprint no. 125. Wisconsin: University of Wisconsin Press. IPC.**

The paper focuses on the process by which the vertical social bond which often links peasants to an oligarchic political order has weakened, or in certain areas of Southeast Asia framework distinguishes between what peasants regard as unjust dependence and what they see as legitimate dependence. A brief empirical illustration is given from Central Luzon where the breaking off of the vertical social bond is traced to the process of "restratification" which primarily involves the disappearance of the subsistence guarantee.

**Sicat, Gerardo P. 1973. Papers and proceedings of the workshop on manpower and human resources. Philippine Economic Journal 12(1-2):3-746. UPSE.**

This special issue contains over 30 papers presented at a workshop on manpower and human resources. The workshop was conceived partly as a means of assembling vital information for the ILO Comprehensive Employment Strategy Mission to the Philippines, headed by Gustav Ranis, in 1973. The issue begins with two papers on the Philippine employment situation, followed by papers prepared by the Committee on Agriculture, Committee on Non-Agriculture, and the Committee on Public Policy.

**Social Research Associates. 1977. An analytical description of the poor majority: Project report I-B. A first phase report on a project commissioned by the United States Agency for International Development. IPC.**

The paper offers an analytic description of the "poor majority" in the Philippines. It has two interrelated objectives: (1) to describe poverty in the Philippines from available literature; and (2) to derive some testable hypotheses explaining poverty in the country. Underlying these two objectives are associated suggestive conclusions. First, one can paint a wide range of poverty pictures in the Philippines. Second, it follows that if action programs are to be anywhere near the real root of the poverty problem, some convergence toward its determinants is a necessary task.

**Soler, Nunilo B. and Frank Lynch. 1975. Levels of living in the Bicol River Basin. SSRU Report Series, no. 14. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

A sample of respondents in the Bicol River Basin were asked questions on the possession of selected material items. For farmers, the most commonly reported of these possessions, in descending order of frequency, are a radio, a bed, land, a farm building, and an aparador. For non-farmers, the corresponding items were a toilet (flush or water-sealed), a

newspaper, a radio, a bed, and a book. The higher the respondent's income, the more likely he is to report the less frequently mentioned items. On the average, nonfarmers are materially better off than farmers. Average residents of Naga district (regardless of primary occupation) have more possessions than others; people from Sipocot district have, on the average, less than other River Basin residents. Elaboration on these and other findings are presented, together with some conclusions.

**Stauffer, Robert B. 1981. The Philippines development model: Global contradictions, crises, and cost. Paper delivered at the 2nd International Philippine Studies Conference, 27-30 June, Honolulu, Hawaii. IPC.**

This paper deals with changing structures of Philippine — world system relationships. It demonstrates the enormous staying power of core nations and their ability to devise development strategies for maintaining the basic outlines of earlier dominance patterns. Furthermore, it traces how these structures were hammered out in the Philippines, how crises in the world system denied the Philippines the chance of becoming one of the "miracle" economies, what these contradictions are for the development model, the cost that Filipinos have to pay for using this model.

**Tan, Edita A. 1974. Patterns of consumption in the Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 74-9. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The study brings together independent surveys related to consumption in the Philippines. Its main findings are: (1) the level of income and of consumption for majority of Philippine families is still very low; (2) food, clothing, and shelter dominate the Filipino consumption basket; the average family expenditure spent on these items was 73 percent in 1957 and 94 percent in 1971; and (3) the share for food in the family's expenditure drops as family income increases, the share for clothing remains constant while the share for housing increases; (4) families headed by blue-collar workers have higher saving elasticity than their white-collar counterparts, rural families tend to save more than urban families; (5) expenses for necessary items and those with strong specific effects such as education and clothing rise as family size increases while expenses of luxury items fall as size increases; (6) minimum cost diet is within the budget of many Filipino families, income only partly explains the level of nutrition achieved and education does not explain it at all; (7) among food items, protein-rich and other foods are found to be luxury goods; (8) in housing, the number of rooms occupied is determined mainly by income. The study demonstrates the gravity of poverty in the Philippines and gives concrete indicators of its incidence and level.

**Tolentino, Romulo. 1970. The philosophical foundation of the Filipino socialist economy. Mimeographed. IPC.**

This paper discusses the socialist orientation of the Filipino economy. Its thesis is that socialist economy is the most appropriate for the Philippines and, as a matter of fact, is the official economic ideology of the Philippines. Nevertheless, private enterprise remains in practice, in capitalist orientation which dates back to the early American era.

**Valdepeñas, Vicente B., Jr. 1974. The culture of relative deprivation. *Unitas* 47(4):473-483. IPC.**

The author employs both economics and sociology to point out some institutions as sources of the perpetuation of poverty in the Philippines. Some of these institutions arise from the Filipino's national system of values or beliefs and are partly conditioned by the sort of physical and ethnic environment found in the country. These institutions, labeled anti-development since they actively operate against development, must be eliminated if the country is to rise from poverty: (1) anti-stability, which manifests itself in the erosion of peace and order; (2) anti-materialism, reflected in such unproductive preoccupations as philosophy; (3) anti-production, refers to the attitude that the way to earn more profit is to raise the unit price instead of producing more; (4) anti-business, represented by the general prejudice many Filipinos have against the business class; (5) anti-mobility, visible in the school population pyramid where many start school but only a few graduate from college; (6) anti-savings, seen in our consumption pattern which is based on fashion rather than on need; and (7) anti-domestic investment, exemplified by our export-oriented economy.

**Weintraub, D. 1973. Development and modernization in the Philippines. The problem and change in the context of political stability and social continuity. *Sage Research Papers in Social Studies*, 1, Series 90-001. California: Sage Publications. IPC.**

The work examines the issue of economic and social "underdevelopment in the Philippines and relates it to the characteristics of the national political center. Specifically, the author focuses on the basic developmental orientations and prevailing images of this center, and on the way they reflect the fact that the country's institution building process has been geared primarily to the achievement of political integration and stability; has been based on the continuity of elites, and has been superimposed on a persisting social structure. One of the book's major conclusions is that the Philippines is in a situation of free competition intervention of the center, and therefore the weak units are bound to be unfavorably placed. Resource-poor sectors and groups in other words, are discriminated against by the very factor of their being set in an undirected socio-economic system; the more so when the structure militates against their organizational and political empowerment to offset the imbalance.

The author thus states that what is crucial for development is the extent to which the system is capable of generating ongoing change at all levels, in the sense of increasing societal openness and flexibility; of purposive exposure to and ability to solve problems of growing complexity, of absorbing difficulties and reverses and of creating novel opportunities.

**World Bank. 1976. The Philippines: Priorities and Prospects for development. A World Bank Country Economic Report. Washington, D.C.: International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. Reprinted in the Philippines by the National Economic and Development Authority. IPC.**

This comprehensive report analyzes Philippine government policies in the early 1970s and asks "where do we go from here?" It makes projections for the coming decade to test the feasibility and consistency of the policies. It finds that the basis for the expected structural change is a substantial increase in investment, both public and private, to move the economy towards sustained growth of incomes and employment and a more acceptable distribution of wealth. Among the specific topics covered in the report are: population growth, public services and infrastructure, agricultural development, energy, prices and wages, education, and tax reform.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1980. Aspects of poverty in the Philippines: A review and assessment. 2 vols. Washington, D.C.: World Bank. IPC.**

The report presents the findings of a mission which visited the Philippines to analyze the extent of poverty in the country and review relevant policies. It gives a profile of poverty by geographical area, occupation, and sector; time trends and some measures of inequality; social indicators and basic needs; employment aspects of poverty, including the extent of and reasons for the decline in real wages; issues relative to rural poverty and agricultural development, and the pattern of urban poverty and employment. While the report does not offer any startlingly new strategy of poverty alleviation, it does emphasize the gravity of the situation and the intensity of the effort that will be required to alleviate poverty during the coming decade. Given the size and pervasiveness of the problem, poverty alleviation has to be pursued as an integral part of the overall developmental framework of the country. In view of the increasingly unfavorable population-resource balance, the ultimate solution of poverty lies in the transformation of the Philippine economy.

**Yengoyan, Aram Y. 1970. Man and environment in the rural Philippines. Philippine Sociological Review 18(3-4):199-202. IPC.**

The author discusses some concepts rural Filipinos have of the natural environment and the way they interact with their environment. Among the concepts cited are: abundance in nature, parasitism, usufruct principle in land tenure, and the dual pattern of concern for use of private and public domain. Explanations for these concepts are traced to the way people view the roles of government, groups, and religion.

## B. Poverty Indicators

**Abad, Ricardo G. 1977. The socioeconomic impact of the Provincial Development Assistance Project in Quezon Province, 1975-78: A baseline study. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study provides baseline data for an evaluation research to be undertaken on the socioeconomic impact of a development assistance project in Quezon Province. Selected welfare indicators developed by the Development Academy of the Philippines and an index of community complexity are used. The data derived from this study are meant to provide information from which to assess change in levels of living of the recipient province's rural population over a three-year period.

**Abrera, Ma. Alcestis. 1976. Philippine poverty thresholds. In Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project. Mahar Mangahas, ed. Development Academy of the Philippines. Pp. 223-274. IPC.**

Two indicators of poverty are presented: a *food threshold* and a *total threshold*. The food threshold consists of the amount of income necessary to buy the "food consumption basket" recommended by the Food and Nutrition Research Center. Assuming that the food budget constitutes 60 percent of the total budget, the total threshold is obtainable from the food threshold by dividing it by 0.6. On both indicators, poverty in the Philippines has worsened over the past years. Another indicator suggested is a *perceived poverty line* in terms of food, rent, clothing, medical expenses, and total income.

**Alba, Michael. 1981. Estimating literacy rate: A study relating literacy rate with combined gross elementary and secondary schools enrollment rate. Journal of Philippine Development 8(1-2):71-87. IPC.**

The paper addresses the problem of generating annual literacy rates estimates to fill the gap between the planning consideration and the scantiness of statistics on literacy. It presents statistical procedures showing relationships between enrollment and literacy rates among others and uses this to arrive at an estimating equation. It also discusses policy implications, budget and social development.

**Almonte, Teresita. 1976. Aspects of data gathering among low-income respondents. Paper read at the National Convention of the Philippine Sociological Society, Faculty Conference Hall, University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, 23-25 January. IPC.**

This paper presents a view of the fieldworkers' experience with data gathering especially among the low-income population in urban and rural areas. It describes how good data quality results are achieved — from the planning, data gathering, and data processing operations through analysis and report writing.

**Alvarez, Gabriel C. and Leda C. Layo. 1978. An empirical analysis of selected access indicators. PSSC Social Science Information 5(4): 7-13. PSSC.**

Access refers to the relationship between the administrative allocation of resources and the people who need them and for whom the resources are intended. The study first proposes an analytical model that endorses the significance of the "access" dimension in development strategy. A total of 21 access indicators in education, housing, agriculture, infrastructure, women in development, and health and welfare are evaluated. Two additional measures are included: the income per capita and the proportion of families on or below an income level. The study then sees how these two latter measures relate to a composite access measure. The findings indicate that: (1) access is a multidimensional concept; five dimensions were identified, namely: health access, education access, development access of women, use of goods and services and welfare access; (2) access levels do not improve in provinces characterized by high poverty levels; and (3) poverty is most rampant in areas where the level of access is low. Ranking and identifying provinces having varying access are intended for use by planners and program facilitators.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1979. Measuring and predicting access in selected resources and services: A comparative evaluation. The Philippine Review of Business and Economics 16(1): 80-125. RL.**

The study attempts to determine the level of access of selected resources and services for sixty-six provinces categorized into two sub-groups, namely, rural and urban provinces. Twenty-one indicators of access were selected representing seven dimensions, namely, education, housing, agriculture, infrastructure, women-in-development and welfare. The major findings of the study are as follows: 1) urban provinces showed greater access to selected resources and services than rural provinces; 2) access levels (as measured by the composite index) showed greater variability among urban provinces particularly access to services; 3) income level is the best predictor of access level for the national, urban and rural setting, particularly access to education, housing, health and welfare. In view of these findings, it suggests the strategy of intensifying rather than



increasing poverty ameliorating programs in the rural areas. Efforts should include provisions in setting up means or channels to facilitate access to these programs.

**Barretto, Felisa R. 1973. An analytical study of the "rice wage" formula. Technical Paper no. 4. Manila: Bureau of Census and Statistics. PCF.**

The study checks the validity of the "rice wage" formula which was devised 25 years ago by Irene E. Murphy, former United Nations Consultant on Social Affairs, with the help of several government planners. The "rice wage" formula was intended to measure the minimum earnings that a low-wage earner should actually receive to be able to feed, clothe, shelter, and educate a family of five. Its basic assumption is that prices go up and down as the price of rice goes up and down. The present study not only validated the "rice wage" formula but also adjusted it to the current situation. The minimum monthly income needed by a head of a family of six (the average size of a Filipino family), is obtained by multiplying the price of a ganta of rice to the multiplier, 165, based on rural-urban classifications. The study then makes available guide for determining the eligibility for assistance, as well as the adequate financial or material aid to enable a poor family to rise above poverty and deprivation.

**De Guzman, Mary Ann A. 1982. Educational performance indicators: A preliminary report. Research for Development Department Paper, Development Academy of the Philippines. DAP.**

This paper provides a list of sources for existing indicators on educational performance. Among these sources are the ESIA/WID Performance Indicators, NEDA (Social Development Division) Detailed Implementation Indicators, Project SOUTELE, the National College Entrance Examination, the Center for Educational Measurement Tests, and the Presidential Management Staff Education Indicators.

**Eco, Cecile. 1978. The Philippine social indicators project. Paper prepared for the Expert Group Meeting on Measuring the Social Impact of Population Trends and Development, Population Center Foundation, Makati, Metro Manila, 3-9 October. IPC.**

The paper reports on two projects of the Development Academy of the Philippines to design a system of social indicators to measure national development. The researchers identified main areas of concern and demonstrated the feasibility of constructing indicators with certain desirable properties. The project listed the following basic Philippine social concerns: nonhuman productive resources; housing, utilities, and environment; public safety and justice; political values; and social mobility. For each of these concerns, indicators were developed to provide planners, administrators, and technicians a system of measuring national welfare.

**Francis, P.J. 1970. Food consumption surveys: Study on a general formula for the estimation of per capita, household, and group consumption. Nutrition Newsletter 8:10-26. UPSE.**

Survey officials often fail to attach sufficient importance to the question of adopting the proper formula for calculating the per capita food intake. As a result, it has sometimes been noted that the use of a formula inappropriate within the given context or the implementation or arithmetically incorrect procedures has occurred. A systematic investigation of methods used in calculating daily consumption was done for use according to various levels of aggregation.

**IBON Data Bank. 1979-81. IBON primer. Quezon City: IBON Publications. TWSC.**

A brief, easy-to-read set of primers on various aspects of the Philippine socioeconomic situation. A question and answer format appears in all primers and this is supplemented by discussions and pertinent statistical figures. The topics covered are as follows: IBON Primer on the Philippine Drug Industry (1979), IBON Primer on the garment industry (1981), IBON Primer on the oil industry (1981), a handbook on economic indicators: aggregate income indicators (June 1979), IBON Primer on the industrial estates (1980), IBON Primer on the fishing industry (1981), and IBON Primer on the Philippine Commercial Banking System (1979).

**IBON Data Bank Philippines. 1979-present. IBON facts and figures. Quezon City: IBON Publication. TWSC.**

A fortnightly publication featuring articles, statistical figures on various topics such as natural resources, agriculture, fishery, manpower, the economy, and related themes.

**Lauby, Jennifer. 1976. Indicators of social mobility. In Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project. Mahar Mangahas, ed. Makati. Development Academy of the Philippines. Pp. 405-464. IPC.**

The author deals with equality of occupational opportunity in the Philippines. She recommends an index of occupational mobility to measure gross mobility across occupations. Circulation mobility, measured by a coefficient of openness of occupation, indicates the probability of status equalization of occupational change. The index of perceived social mobility is a measure of the Cantrill-ladder type. It is computed as the average difference between replies pertaining to the situation 5 years ago. Three previous ladder-rating surveys conducted in the Philippines show that there has been only a slight degree of upward social mobility in the country.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1976. Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project. Makati: Development Academy of the Philippines. IPC.**

The volume assembles several papers on welfare indicators for assessing Philippine development trends. In "The measurement of Philippine national welfare," the editor reviews the state of social indicator research and provides an overview of the project. Eight subsequent papers review specific welfare indicators and present historical trends where data are available. The general areas covered are: health and nutrition, learning, economic well-being, poverty threshold, the physical environment, public safety and justice, political opportunity and political welfare, and social mobility. A final chapter describes the activities of the pilot survey undertaken to refine these indicators.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1977. Measuring poverty and equity through perception variables. Philippine Economic Journal 16(4): 358-383. UPSE.**

The paper discusses some Philippine experience of perception variables, focusing on the assessment of the equity aspects of social well-being. The author assesses the use of perception variables for three examples: 1) a Philippine Social Science Council socioeconomic survey which looked into community perception as an indicator of trends in the state of equity 2) the Social Indicators Project which tested a number of perception-type variables including those relating to poverty; 3) part of the Population Resources, Environment and the Philippine Future Project which was concerned with projecting the distribution of income in the year 2000. The project investigated socially acceptable vs. unacceptable income inequalities. The author concludes that based on these examples, suitably "hard" material can be derived from measures of individual perceptions. However, there is a crucial need for stronger efforts at scientific coordination, organization and education with regard to the use of these measures.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1979. On how to measure poverty. Discussion Paper 79-05. School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The meaningfulness of a poverty measure depends on (1) the social acceptability of the poverty line, and (2) the accuracy of the measured distribution of purchasing power to which the line is applied. In particular, the use of linear programming to construct a minimum food budget and the uncritical use of the 1975 Family Income and Expenditures Survey (FIES) of the National Census and Statistic Office (NCSO) have led to some very questionable results. As early as 1975, the Social Indicators Project (SIP), making the first effort to construct poverty thresholds for application to a national cross-section of purchasing power (namely the FIES

series of the NCSO), showed that absolute and relative poverty worsened during 1961-1971. In 1977 the Population Resources Environment and the Philippine Future (PREPF) Project found that the 1975 FIES had very serious defects, and rejected using it to update the poverty trend. On the basis of independent PREPF surveys, adjusted for consistency with the National Income Accounts, it felt that about three-fifths of all households in 1975 should be rated as poor (below P10,000 annual income per household, somewhat more generous than the average SIP Total Threshold), but could not draw any conclusion about the 1971-1975 trend.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1979. Poverty in the Philippines: Some measurement problems. Philippine Economic Journal 18(4): 630-40. UPSE.**

The author compares estimates of the incidence of poverty in the Philippines in 1965, 1971 and 1975 from three sources: 1) Social Indicators Project; 2) Equity Project; 3) A recent paper by Tan and Holazo. The main points of the paper are six. First, though conditions may have probably worsened over 1961 to 1971, by 1975 it is still high (three fifths of the households are poor). However, whether conditions worsened or improved since 1971 cannot be gleaned from data because of a breakdown in the monitoring system (the Food Income and Expenditures Survey). Second, though arbitrary, a poverty line can be discerned from the values of the people who are subjects of the study. Third, the estimates produced by the first two sources are more reliable than that derived by the third source. Fourth, there are different degrees of poverty. Fifth, the poverty line should be sensitive to changes across time and space (as illustrated by the third source). Sixth, there is a need for a reliable monitoring system.

**1981. What happened to the poor on the way to the next development plan? Paper presented at the Annual Conference of the Economic Society, 12 December. DAP.**

The author cites the deficiencies in the Philippine system of monitoring poverty and other aspects of socioeconomic inequity, all of which reflect the relative lack of serious attention in Philippine development planning and economic policy-making to the poverty problem. There has to be a comprehensive, qualitative appraisal of distributive benefits and distributive costs to serve as a scientific chart to reduce poverty and socioeconomic inequity. The author also summarizes findings from a DAP Social Weather Station Survey of Metro Manila.

**1982. Measurement of poverty and equity: Some Asean social indicators experience. Paper presented at the Eighteenth International Conference of Agricultural Economist, Jakarta, 26 August-2 September. DAP.**

In ASEAN Countries, improvements in measurements of poverty and

equity can take several forms. First, some poverty lines should be officially adopted, e.g., a poverty threshold of \$300 and a subsistence threshold of \$150 (per capita per year, "kravis" dollars, mid 1970's). Second, target distributive groups should be identified and new indicators, such as proposed index of ethnic imbalance in Malaysia, could be designed where needed. Third, quick-response well-being surveys, as in the social weather station experiment in the Philippines, could help in both the technical and the social understanding of the state of equity.

**Majundar, Tapan K. 1975. Social indicators and standards for housing. *Philippine Planning Journal* 6(2):27-34. IPC.**

The author exposes the limitations of present social indicators and standards of housing with their overemphasis on statistics and economics, that is, the physical characteristics and the number of housing stock and the physical amenities available, but not the benefits of the house to users. He redefines housing standards as measures of acceptability of housing at a given time and place in a given set of cultural, technological and economic conditions. With this definition, he suggests the following criteria for the development of social indicators: (1) the indicators should be oriented toward the individual/household; housing should be provided in order to satisfy user needs *not* social needs; (2) the indicators should be output-oriented in terms of their performance from the user's point of view; and (3) the indicators should be normative. Even if it is hard to define what constitutes good housing, certain desirable characteristics can always be identified in all situations, enabling the use of the indicators. A normative rather than a statistical approach to housing suggests that the following be the concern of the indicator maker: equal distribution of housing resources, health, safety and security; family stability and family life support activities; education; access to employment; transportation opportunities and utilization of community facilities and social services; and participation in community affairs, planning and management of housing.

**Medalla, Felipe and Reynaldo Tabbada. 1976. The physical environment: Welfare indicators. *In Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project*. Mahar Mangahas, ed. Makati: Development Academy of the Philippines. Pp. 275-328. IPC.**

The authors present indicators for two types of environmental concerns. The first includes aspects of the physical environment such as housing adequacy, infrastructure, sanitation facilities, and domestic water service. The second type consists of side effects of economic, demographic, and technological changes on the quality and quantity of natural resources. The first type of indicator is directly related to poverty. An adequate water supply is defined as the presence of piped water in the

case of urban dwellings, and the presence of either piped water or a drilled and closed well in the case of rural dwellings. The index of housing adequacy is an average of the proportions of dwellings which (1) are made of strong materials, (2) with a toilet and (3) serve a maximum of 1.5 persons per room.

**Mijares, Tito A. and Elpidio D. Makanas. 1979. Impact indicators for the Philippine development plan. The Philippine Statistician 28(3-4):28-102. PSSC.**

The paper describes the developments of the ESIA Indicator system (1978-79). It aims (1) to measure the degree of achievement of the economic and social developmental goals expressed in the Philippine Development Plan, and (2) to strengthen the statistical machinery for required data inputs for indicator systems and their maintenance. The framework is based on the Plan's developmental goals in such areas as production, finance and social welfare. The paper also describes the criteria for selection and the disaggregations concerning ESIA indicators.

**Mizoguchi, Toshiyuki and others. 1980. Statistics for studies on poverty in Asian countries. Philippine Economic Journal 19(2):296-357. UPSE.**

This article reviews the statistical sources on poverty in nine Asian countries: Hongkong, Japan, Korea, Malaysia, the Philippines, Singapore, Sri Lanka, Taiwan and Thailand. For the Philippines, the following sources are described and assessed: family income and expenditure survey data, data on social indicators, nutrition and health, education, and accommodation (housing).

**Montiel, Cristina. 1979. Indicators of the perceived level of effectiveness of low-income women's organization. WID Special Studies no. 5. Quezon City: Department of Psychology, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study explores low-income women's perceptions of their organizations as a means of evaluating development from the eyes of the participants themselves. The author takes as measures, three aspects of organizational dynamics, namely autonomy, participation and effectiveness. In general, subjective measures (perceptions) reflected objective conditions within the organization.

**Paqueo, Vicente. 1976. Social indicators for health and nutrition. In Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project. Mahar Mangahas, ed. Makati: Development Academy of the Philippines. Pp. 41-116. IPC.**

The author argues that infant mortality rates constitute a sensitive indicator of the nation's health and discusses the decline of these rates in

the Philippines. He notes the inadequacy of Philippine morbidity data and shows how survey data can be used to estimate the number of full-time disability—equivalent days lost due to illness. Regarding the country's nutritional situation, he finds that although the supply of calories and proteins per capita has been growing steadily in the past two decades, there still remains the problem of malnutrition, especially among the poor.

**Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Development. 1981. Data series on rice statistics in the Philippines. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The data series on rice statistics, a second revision, consolidates existing statistical data on rice in the Philippines. It updates data on palay area, yield and production by season and by irrigation from crop years 1976 to 1977-78 and revises data from crop years 1972-73 to 1975-76. Some revisions were made owing to changes in the Bureau of Agricultural Economics' regional classification. Regions not previously covered in the second edition were included as data became available.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1981. Data series on sugarcane statistics in the Philippines. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

This publication provides information on the number of farms, area, production and yield per hectare of sugarcane. It furnishes data on export and import volume and value, farm prices, wholesale and retail prices and other pertinent statistics.

**Philippines (Republic) Bureau of Census and Statistics. 1973. Indicators of social development. Manila: Bureau of Census and Statistics. IPC.**

The volume compiles assorted statistics related to various aspects of social development. The indicators, chosen for practicability, are grouped into eight categories: population; health, housing; nutrition; education and culture; employment and social security; personal security; and consumption, wealth; and social welfare. Additional volumes are planned, each one intended as a guide to planning and evaluating social development programs.

**Philippines (Republic) Department of Health. 1971. Philippine health statistics, 1969. Manila: Disease Intelligence Center. IPC.**

The volume presents the final 1969 statistical data collected on births and deaths, as well as the notifiable diseases. Also presented are statistical tables, graphs and diagrams based on health reports of registered births, deaths and foetal deaths and reported cases of notifiable diseases.

**Philippines (Republic) National Census and Statistics Office. 1974. Social indicators. Volume II. Manila: National Economic and Development Authority, National Census and Statistics Office. PCF.**

The volume is intended to serve as a statistical guide for persons interested in planning, in evaluating social development programs or in assessing social progress in general. It contains 39 tables grouped according to the following social concerns: population; health; housing; nutrition; education; employment; personal security; and consumption, health and social welfare. The figures were collected from different government agencies. In determining the contents of the volume, one criterion considered was that the statistical series selected should allow regular updating.

**Philippines (Republic) National Economic and Development Authority. 1975. Population dimension of planning. 3 vols. National Economic Development Authority, Commission on Population, and the National Census and Statistics Office. PCF, NCSO.**

The three-volume work constitutes a preliminary attempt to outline a consistent set of population estimates which will serve as a uniform basis for national, sectoral, and regional plans. Volume I is pertinent to anti-poverty policies. It consolidates the efforts to link population variables to development planning in such sectors as agriculture, housing, education, health and nutrition, and social welfare and community development. Volume II projects to the year 2000 population sizes in Philippine provinces using 1970 census results. Volume III performs a similar exercise for Philippine cities and municipalities.

**Small, Leslie E., Celia Capule and Merito Oallares. 1981. An index to evaluate the effect of water shortage on the yield of wetland rice. IRRI Research Paper Series no. 70. Los Baños: IRRI. IPC.**

This report suggests an index for economic evaluation of existing or potential investments in irrigation, particularly, for estimating water-related yield reductions of wetland rice grown in non-experimental fields. The water shortage index proposed is the most appropriate device to assess the effect of water shortage in rice yields in specific situations.

**Sta. Romana, Leonardo, III. 1976. Indicators of economic well-being. In Measuring Philippine development: Report of the Social Indicators Project. Mahar Mangahas, ed. Makati: Development Academy of the Philippines. Pp. 165-222. IPC.**

The author suggests as an indicator of well-being, a measure called



*net beneficial product* (NBP) per capita, a consumption concept which tries to adjust for nonbeneficial (or nonfinal consumption) expenditures within GNP. He finds that the differential between NBP per capita and GNP per capita has been widening over time since the former has grown at a slower rate. This implies that an increasing proportion of total production has been drawn away from final consumption in order to accommodate investment and the government expenditures needed for maintenance of the socio-economic system.

**Tan, Edita A. and Virginia Holazo. 1979. Measuring poverty incidence in a segmented market: The Philippine case. Philippine Economic Journal 18(4):450-492. UPSE.**

The paper estimates poverty incidence in the Philippines for the years 1965, 1970 and 1975 using disaggregated data. The authors choose a standard which is taken to provide basic needs for food, clothing, shelter, fuel, education and health. The main finding is that poverty rates differ quite widely between regions as a result of variations in income and its distribution and from variations in prices. While the paper implies the use of caution in interpreting estimates because of the sensitivity of measurements arising from the methods used and definitions of a poverty line, still the estimates showed a consistently upward trend in the incidence of poverty over the last decade.

**Valenzona, Rosa Linda. 1976. Poverty measurement and nutrition. Discussion Paper no. 76-27. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The study proposes and empirically tests a poverty measurement. The measure uses the estimated food budget to calculate the poverty line with income as the only constraint to family consumption. The proposed measure takes into consideration demographic characteristics of the family, namely: size, age and sex distribution. The measure then gives poverty lines for different population groupings. As it is, the poverty measurement facilitates identification of poor families and can help in the assessment of the nutrition problem.

## II. Social Institutions and Poverty

### A. *Agriculture and Agrarian Reform*

**Aguilar, Filomeno V. Jr. 1981. Landlessness and hired labour in Philippine rice farms. Monographs XIV. Centre for Development Studies: University College of Swansea, University of Wales. IPC.**

The monograph establishes that the relative shortage of cultivatable land in the Philippines has become more severe, leading to the creation of a landless class that has no access to land even on a share tenancy basis and therefore subsists primarily on "wage employment" in the smallholding, domestically-oriented rice sector. Formation of the class is discussed from a sociohistorical perspective, and ties together the impact of colonialism with the recent commercialization of agriculture, rapid population growth and the capital-intensive nature of industrial expansion. The paper raises the question of why, despite the hard life in the countryside, not more have in fact left agriculture and migrated to urban areas. The paper locates the answer in barriers to entry to the "informal sector" and in adaptive survival mechanisms in the countryside. It also argues that technological change has sustained more people in the rice sector but at declining real wage rates and has fostered new work arrangements which favor the farm operator over the landless laborer.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1983. **The agrarian proletariat in the rice-growing areas of the Philippines. Philippine Studies 31(3):338-366. IPC.**

The author discusses the causal factors associated with increasing landlessness, its effects on society and some of its theoretical implications. He cites conditions that give rise to an agrarian proletariat, among them: government projects, population pressure, uneven industrialization and some survival alternative in agriculture involving land modifications, wage labor and agricultural labor. The author also discusses employment trends in rice farms as related to the agrarian problems. An epilogue notes the author's concern over human weaknesses when it comes to cooperating with others.

**Alburo, Florian A. 1979. Comparative agricultural modernization and non-farm economic activities. Discussion Paper no. 7817. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper describes non-farm economic activities in two towns of Iloilo. It is found from the data of the two towns that non-farm activities have emerged side-by-side with agricultural modernization and that their relative conditions can also be associated with their relative stage of modernization. Some development insights and general policy options are advanced as resulting from the study and as directions for further work.

**Angsico, Josephine and others. 1978. Socioeconomic change after eleven years of agrarian reform: A resurvey of Plaridel (Bulacan) farmers. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The report presents an evaluation of the Agrarian Reform Program over a period of eleven years. It presents an assessment of the effects of the program on the well-being of Plaridel farmers and their households. The study finds that the agrarian reform program does not appear to serve equity goals—the issue taken within a tenant vs. tenant perspective. The study gives evidence of the apparently retrogressive effects of leasehold conversion on farmers. Leasehold appears to have benefited only the initially better-off farmers. The study also shows some indications of poorer farmers being pushed out from farming to nonfarm occupations owing to low farming profitability. In addition, as a group, the lessees are not found to be economically better-off than share tenants after a decade of land reform implementation.

**Aniban ng mga Manggagawa sa Agrikultura. 1976. Towards the partnership of agricultural workers and government in development. Philippine Labor Review 1(4):119-123. IPC.**

This paper poses these questions: Is the situation of the "poorest of the poor" better than it was before? Are they now participating in National development efforts more than they ever did before? To answer these questions, the author made an analysis of the impact of the New Society's agrarian reform program on the rural people. The paper argues that the fundamental flaw of the agrarian reform program is the lack of peasant and worker participation in the planning and implementation of the various policies which affect them directly.

**Barker, Randolph and Violeta Cordova. 1976. Labor utilization and rice production. Resource Paper no. 5. Los Baños, Laguna: International Rice Research Institute. UPSE.**

The paper assesses the impact of modern varieties and mechani-

zation on labor inputs on rice production in selected areas in Laguna and Central Luzon. The majority of farmers who have adopted both modern varieties and tractors have experienced only a modest gain in labor input. Their effects on the labor force tend to differ. Mechanization tends to displace family labor; while modern varieties tend to increase the employment of landless laborers. The article concludes with the view that although the introduction of modern varieties can increase both land and labor productivity, an expanding landless labor force without adequate job opportunities can easily reverse the trend in labor productivity.

**Bautista, Germelino. 1977. Socioeconomic conditions of the landless rice workers in the Philippines: The landless of Barrio Sta. Lucia as a case in point. Mimeographed. IPC.**

The paper discusses the socioeconomic conditions of the landless workers in a barrio where improvements in productivity have not yet been realized. The author argues for the need to look at the landless not as a homogenous group but as a group composed further of different levels, and to consider the institutional relationships in situating the landless within the context of the community structures. In this further ranking, the upper levels are occupied by farmers, who, although they have their own lands to till, are nonetheless, potential landless workers because of their tenuous economic positions; while the lower levels are composed of workers engaged in purely nonagricultural work, those who have mixed jobs, and lastly, purely rural-based laborers who constitute the lowest levels. The differences in ranking reflect the different levels of under-employment and remuneration.

**Bauzon, Leslie E. 1974. Rural history: Land tenure and the Negros hacienda complex. Some preliminary notes. PSSC Social Science Information 1(3):4-7. PSSC.**

These are preliminary notes on a research project about the beginning and development of the Negros hacienda complex. The project focuses on one type of land tenure — the proprietorship of sugar haciendas or plantations as opposed to rice haciendas. Through rural history, the project traces the origins of these haciendas: landgrabbing by the Spaniards and the ignorance of the Filipinos.

**Boglosa, Reinerio D. 1983. Concentration of landholdings and rural poverty in Western Visayas, 1970-1971. Philippine Sociological Review 31(1-2):87-100. PSSC.**

This study investigates the structural context of rural poverty. Using 1970-71 census data from a sample of rural agricultural municipalities in Western Visayas, it examines the extent to which the concentration of landholdings in large agricultural estates is related to five poverty in-

dicators. Consistently positive correlations between landholding concentration and levels of poverty were found through the use of multiple correlation analysis, even when associated factors such as adult schooling levels, distance from a chartered city, land slope and sugarcane cultivation were held constant. It is concluded that current agrarian reform efforts which exempt large estates and specialized crops maybe bypassing the poverty problem, perhaps because they do not allow for the betterment of rural wage-earners. Instead of generating their expected prosperity, large export-oriented plantations may, in fact, be accelerating the underdevelopment of the masses.

**Castillo, Gelia T. 1975. All in a grain of rice. Los Baños, Laguna: Southeast Asian Regional Center for Graduate Study and Research in Agriculture. IPC.**

The author reviews more than two hundred articles on the history of the rice industry; the introduction, diffusion and adoption of the new rice technology; the agricultural extension services and the rice farmer; income and distribution aspects of the new technology; the Philippine land reform and the credit and organizational components of rice production. An important contribution of the author is a discussion of the new Agrarian Reform Program, which includes a description of the functions of the barrio associations (Samahang Nayan). The data used by the author indicate the low degree of farmers' participation in cooperatives and other organizations.

**Cadelina, Rowe V. 1981. Research on adaptive strategies in the Philippines: Directions and prospects. Aghamtao 4:84-94. IPC.**

This article describes the conditions leading to economic and political inequalities among marginal agriculturist, the rural peasants and the urban marginals. The degree of inequality ("disenfranchisement") varies in terms of degree of dependence on national economy. The author proposes research problems underlying various aspects of the adaptive infrastructure (i.e., economical, social and political). The author also believes that policy formation is not a monopoly of technocrats but also a responsibility of people concerned with the general welfare.

**Cruz, Ma. Concepcion Jimenez. 1982. Social and institutional factors in differential access of canal irrigation: A study of a Philippine communal system. Ph.D. thesis. University of Wisconsin-Madison. IPC.**

This report investigates the relationship of social and institutional aspects as active factors in the determination of access conditions for a communal irrigation system in Umingan, Pangasinan. The study cross compares the head vs. tail farms and conventional vs. zangjera (irrigation

society) type of land parcels and deals with conventional (physical and engineering) aspects of water management problems. The study also underlies the problem of differential access to canal irrigation on how to organize water control in the face of potential inequalities in access between upstream and downstream users and finds that important systems of sharing and reciprocity operate to counteract such inequalities accruing to both canal position and social status and prestige.

**Cushner, Nicholas. 1976. Landed estates in the colonial Philippines. Southeast Asian Studies Monograph Series no. 20. Yale University. IPC.**

The book examines the characteristics and social consequences of a particular land tenure institution, the large estate, introduced into the Philippines by the Spaniards. The study shows how the large landed estate profoundly affected the social and economic fabric of Tondo, the area where it appeared, and how the Spaniards adapted the land to the requirements of a colonial economy. One of the underlying hypotheses of the study is that the European concept of private ownership of land, in opposition to the pre-Hispanic practice of land use, was a major factor in the dispossession of native Tagalogs of their land. Another underlying hypothesis is that the tenure form developed in the early post-conquest years in this region of Tondo provided a model for the export or cash crop estates of the later colonial period (1785-1898). Clarification of earlier tenure practices and their variations consequently throws light on the origins of later practices.

**Dalisay, Amando M. 1981. Agrarian reform revisited: Some policy implications. Mimeographed. IPC.**

By reassessing the country's accomplishments on agrarian reforms in the late 1960's and the 1970's, the author hopes that policy-makers and administrators would create an operational model or strategy which would have relevance in the 1980's and beyond. The author suggests three things to consider for an effective strategy for agrarian reform: an integrated approach for increased productivity and income among the agrarian reform beneficiaries; an institutional emphasis towards social and human-resource development; and the formulation of a strong administrative policy for agrarian reform implementation.

**Darrah, Lawrence B. 1978. Some aspects of landless laborers. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The study provides some insights regarding the economic activity of landless rural workers. The author discusses operations of harvesters and threshers (and allied operations such as pulling, transplanting and the

like); the opportunities for work as agricultural laborers, and the extent to which farm children have been able to obtain off-the-farm employment. The author concludes that since landless workers are a result of general economic conditions, then the concern should be with broadening employment opportunities in general. Such a program, however, should take into consideration existing constraints to employment.

**David, Cristina C. 1979. Structure and performance of rural financial markets in the Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-898. USAID.**

Small farm production in developing countries often depends on the ability of rural financial markets to provide farmers with access to credit. This paper examines the structure and performance of such markets, especially supervised credits programs (SCP), in the Philippines in terms of credit delivery, loan repayment, and impact on farm productivity and income. The study concludes by recommending increased emphasis in establishing viable rural financial markets by using more flexible interest rates and by increasing flexibility in loan use and timing. Improved resource allocation within farm households, an increased ability by rural banks to mobilize savings, and lowered administrative costs and default rates are presented as potential benefits of these policy changes. It is also noted, however, that further research on borrower-lender behavior is needed to influence policy-makers to adopt these changes.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1982. Government policies and farm mechanization in the Philippines. Staff Paper Series no. 82-3. Makati: Philippine Institute for Development Studies. PIDS.**

This paper indicates that government economic policies have indirectly and perhaps unintentionally promoted farm mechanization by artificially lowering user cost of capital in agriculture as in industry. The overall impact of tariffs and taxes in general, the overvaluation of the peso, and the interest rate subsidy has been to reduce the users cost of capital by as much as 70 percent during the late 1960's. In the 1970's, this implicit subsidy on cost of mechanization has persisted at a somewhat lower rate of 60 percent but the interest rate has become a more powerful instrument for lowering users cost of capital than the overvaluation of the peso due to the general protection system. Even if account is taken of the higher fuel tax in the 1970's, the total implicit subsidy on the total annual cost of operating farm machinery remains close to 50 percent.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1982. The impact of economic policies on agricultural incentives. Paper presented at the first session of the Leonides S. Virata Round Table on Development Policies, Development Academy of the Philippines, 6 October. IPC.**

The efficiency by which scarce resources are utilized is a primary concern of any development strategy. The study points out that a significant

factor for the country's poverty is limited capital resources and, in the rural sector, limited land.

**De los Reyes, Basilio N. 1972. Can land reform succeed? Philippine Sociological Review 21(1-2):79-92. IPC.**

The Nueva Ecija Land Reform Integrated Development Program (NELRIDP) was undertaken in July 1970 as an intensified program to overcome problems and identify factors involved in more rapid implementation of land reform and increased agricultural production. After one and one-half years, the NELRIDP has already accomplished many of its objectives although the following measures still have to be taken or intensified to insure greater success of the program: (1) increase available credit funds; (2) increase capable legal assistance; (3) increase technical manpower; (4) implement that continued training of field staff; (5) make reliable information available to all concerned — farmers, landowners, land-reform workers, and government personnel.

**Del Rosario, Carolina A. 1981. Changing rural institutions in a rice growing barrio. Philippine Sociological Review 29(1-4): 111-131. PSSC.**

The paper presents a study about changes in seven rural institutions in a barrio. People's reactions and responses to the changes were also studied, as well as their perceptions of the causes of change. Significant changes were observed. Population growth, government policies on rural development and the oil crisis were regarded as the reasons for the transformation. Changes in four institutions; bayanihan, credit, landlord-tenant relationship and farmer-landless laborer relationship were perceived to be disadvantageous, while changes in the source of technology, barrio organization and mechanization in the barrio were generally accepted.

**Dozina, Geronimo, Jr. 1978. Agrarian adaptation to demographic and technological changes in two Central Luzon villages. M.S. thesis. Ateneo de Manila University. RL.**

This study looks at how tenurial arrangements adapt to community-wide demographic and technological changes. Two barrios, one experiencing high population pressure and the other experiencing low population pressure, were selected as study sites. Changes in population and technology over time were noted and related to tenurial arrangements. The results show that in the area where population pressure is high and technology pervasive, subleasing was the typical tenurial arrangement. This arrangement is actually one variation of multistage landlordism, that is, the renting out of the land by a tenant-cultivator to another party. Further analysis shows that parties involved in the subleasing arrangement benefit from the production surplus. As such, it is likely to be more widely accepted in the future.



**Eddie, Scott M. 1971. The simple economics of land reform: The expropriation-compensation process and income distribution. *Philippine Economic Journal* 10(1): 106-126. IPC.**

By using simple micro- and macro-economic analysis the paper shows that the redistributive effects of the major types of land reform can be determined and a basis established for judging their relative efficiency in attaining the goals of a given type. It points out some of the important complementarities and substitutabilities among policies which might appear to affect only one of the three subparts of the land reform process, namely: expropriation, payment of compensation, and financing of the costs of land reform. The more important conclusions derived from the study are: (1) land reform policies can either shift the supply of or the demand for land; (2) enforced rent reductions and increased land taxes are equivalent in their effects on both land supply and demand; (3) land reform does not necessarily correct the land market from its imperfections; (4) idle capital tied up in land cannot always be diverted to industry; and (5) foreign financing is not necessary for land redistribution, though it may be beneficial.

**Escover, Emma M. and Tito Gonzalo R. Rivera. 1983. The cost of borrowing among small-farmer borrowers in Camarines Sur and Albay. Naga City: Research and Service Center, Ateneo de Naga. RSC.**

The study identified and quantified the different costs of components of borrowing of 120 small farmer-borrowers from formal and non-formal credit sources in Camarines Sur and Albay. Irrigated rice farmers and sugarcane farmers preferred to borrow from formal lending sources owing to its accessibility and the technician's recommendation. On the other hand, rainfed rice farmers, corn farmers, and the ampalaya farmers preferred to borrow from the non-formal lending sources owing to its accessibility. In spite of the extremely high borrowing cost incurred by both formal and non-formal credit sources farmer-borrowers, or the borrower's problem of insufficiency of amount granted to them may stem from the fact that loans are not used for its end purpose — production.

**Esguerra, Emmanuel 1980. Some notes on the Masagana 99 program and small farmer access to credit. Paper presented at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society Convention, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines, November 27-28. PSSC.**

The paper focuses on the accessibility of credit to small farmers as a performance indicator of the Masagana 99 program. The main argument of the author is that the logic of profit maximization dictates that credit agencies are generally adverse to high risk lending. It is this attitude toward risk which makes access to institutional credit difficult for the majority of small farmers even with the existence of a special credit program of the

Masagana 99. More than this, however, it is the prevailing structure of property relations based on the monopoly of land and the social and institutional arrangements that it nurtures which is responsible for the small-farmers' low income — making them "poor credit risks," and thus reducing their chances of being able to benefit to any substantial degree from the Masagana 99 credit program.

**Esman, Milton J. and others. 1978. The land and the near-landless in developing countries. New York: Center for International Studies, Cornell University. IPC.**

In this exploratory study of landlessness and near landlessness, the authors demonstrate that the "small farmer" or owner cultivator does not represent the majority of the rural poor. Below the small farmer are rapidly growing groups of farmers who own no land or have too little land to provide for their families, and must deploy the labor of their entire families to eke out a livelihood. Detailed information appear in the country profiles. The Philippine profile includes information on incidence and causes of landlessness and near-landlessness, conditions of the rural poor, and research needs.

**Espiritu, Rafael S. 1978. Access and participation of landless rural workers in government programs. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The author describes the historical roots of landless rural workers in the Philippines and presents a socioeconomic picture of the landless worker today. The picture includes information on income levels; wages; employment patterns; migration and mobility; expenditure patterns; political organization; laws; policies and legal mandates affecting workers; rural development entities; socio-cultural and psychological factors, and the level of education and aspirations. The paper then reports on government programs directed towards rural workers, and the workers' access to and participation in these programs. The author points to the lack of organization among rural workers as evidence of their low responsiveness and low comprehension of government programs designed for their welfare. Further, the limited scope of the land reform program has excluded landless rural workers.

**Estrella, Conrado F. 1974. The meaning of land reform. Manila: Solidaridad Publishing House. IPC.**

The author views land reform as a method to restructure our social and economic systems but which requires changes in attitudes among the Filipinos. In Chapter One, the author considers land reform as the mandate of the present. He discusses land reform as an instrument for increased productivity and its relevance to urban development. In Chapter Two, he presents the ideology of land reform. He emphasizes the need for

a regeneration of values and a reorientation of attitudes. He discusses the roles of landlords and rural banks in the industrialization process and land reform program, respectively: land reform as it relates to the development of local government; and the few image of the military as a builder of communities, a friend of the oppressed, and guardian and keeper of the peace. In the last chapter, he traces the long struggle of tenant-farmers towards social justice — emancipation and freedom. He also makes recommendations for positive measures on how land reform may be accelerated to achieve a new social order.

**Estrella, Conrado F. 1979. Tenant emancipation in the Philippines. Ministry of Agrarian Reform, Quezon City. IPC.**

This book gives an overview of the Philippine agrarian reform program. It traces the main strands leading to the implementation of the program in the Philippines. The author describes the major program thrusts, activities and accomplishments during the first six years of the New Society. Topics included in the book are: Operation Land Transfer, Leasehold Operation, the Resettlement Program, Compact Farming, Land Consolidation, Cooperative Farming, Personnel and Clientele development, and special projects and operations.

**Fast, Jonathan and Jim Richardson. 1979. Roots of dependency: Political and economic revolution in 19th century Philippines. Quezon City: Foundation for Nationalist Studies. TWSC.**

The book presents an overview of the dramatic changes which flowed from the Philippines' entry into world trade and the consequent ascendancy of cash crop agriculture in the insular economy. In the early chapters the authors describe how, because of Spain's relative weakness, the main stimulants of this economic transformation were the markets and commercial agents of Great Britain and the United States. As agricultural capitalism spread, an indigenous landholding bourgeoisie emerged, dominantly mestizo in composition and inevitably linked, by their newfound fortunes to the Western trading interests. The later chapters analyze the political tensions that these developments created, tensions which culminated in the 1896 revolution. Although the wealthy hacenderos and planters were disenchanted with Spanish rule, many were convinced that independence would be a greater evil still. Their concern was to preserve their privileges, their property and even their lives; they sought protection from the mass of their own Filipino countrymen. For this reason they opposed and deliberately undermined the nationalist cause, casting their lot first with Spain and then with the richer, more powerful Americans.

**Feder, Ernest. 1983. Perverse development. Quezon City: Foundation for Nationalist Studies. TWSC.**

This book describes how agricultural development strategies (the

Green Revolution, Land Reform, Transnational Agribusiness) introduced in Asian societies like the Philippines have raised levels of poverty and unemployment to unprecedented heights. The reason for this phenomenon is rooted in the capitalistic nature of these strategies, a strategy which yields profits for the capitalists and little or no benefits to the poor. Worse, these strategies have also been disastrous politically since whatever successes these programs have only reinforced the autocratic socio-political structures of the countryside.

**Fegan, Brian. 1979. Rent-capitalism in the Philippines. The Philippines in the Third World Paper, series no. 25. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

This paper asserts that an understanding of the nature of the agrarian economy of the Philippines in the Marxian terms would profit from incorporating Hans Bobek's insights into "rent-capitalism." This would draw focus away from the relations of *production* narrowly conceived to attend to the relations of *extractions* of "surplus" product and the relations of *exchange* characterizing the economy. The author argues that the concept would give a better account of how the economy as a whole worked in the 19th century and today in much of the primary and also the secondary and tertiary sectors. The author also argues that rent-capitalism might provide a conceptual tool for understanding the material basis for certain aspects of Philippine politics: the apparently "feudal" politics of the political elite, "patron-client" relations between rich and poor, and the failure of the poor to form any stable working class party (despite their occasional revolts), because of the special form of consciousness that rent-capitalism produces.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Land reform and technical change in Central Luzon: The rice industry under Martial Law. *Philippine Sociological Review* 31(1-2):67-86. PSSC.

This 1972 Land Reform program changed Philippine grain agriculture from one that added to the land only seed plus human and animal labor to one that requires the application of capital, fuel, fertilizer, and others to obtain a crop. Taken together, the technological changes have solved, at least for the time being, some national problems. They have reduced chronic tenant-based insurgency in rice areas, eliminated shortages and price fluctuations, strengthened urban-rural linkages, and made farmers more cash conscious. But these technological changes did not alter capitalist relations in land or redistributive land. This paper discusses these various effects of the land reform program, and concludes that as things stand, persons who remain totally dependent on land will be like the institution of the rice hacienda, due to fade from history.

**Gonzales-Custodio, Clarissa S. 1978. Socioeconomic profile of landless agricultural laborers. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The paper presents a socioeconomic profile of 1,008 purely hired landless agricultural workers in rice and corn growing farms and in sugar, coconut and other agricultural farms. The profile includes information and numbers, sex, age, educational level, type of work, sources of income, work arrangements, aspirations, social activities and housing facilities. The profile indicates a low level of educational attainment, very low wages, relatively a large family, and the maximum use of family labor.

**Harkin, Duncan A. 1976. Philippine agrarian reform in the perspective of three years of martial law. Research Paper no. 68. Madison: Land Tenure Center, University of Wisconsin-Madison. IPC.**

The paper provides a perspective on agricultural development and agrarian reform in the Philippines. The author gives his views on expected impacts of land reform on production, distribution of income and wealth, labor absorption, and social change. The author concludes that the main factors which could bring about changes in the present land reform program are: the effective severance of tenant-landlord ties owing to land transfer and the substantial severance as a result of leasehold.

**Hayami, Yujiro and others. 1978. Anatomy of a peasant economy: A rice village in the Philippines. Los Baños: International Rice Research Institute. IPC.**

A large body of statistics on the peasant economy has been collected from farm management, production cost and household income-expenditure surveys. But these data are inadequate to analyze complex interactions among economic activities within a household and within a village. Through an intensive case study of a rice village in Pila, Laguna, this research collected data which combined daily household record keeping with interview surveys before and after the record keeping period. Economic activities of both individuals and households and the village as a whole were documented by a set of double entry accounts. Among the policy implications of the study is that the inequality within the village has been aggravated by the land reform operations because larger tenants captured major benefits and no gain accrued to landless workers.

**Herdts, Robert W. and Mark W. Rosegrant. 1978. The impact of price and income support policies on small rice farmers in the Philippines. The Philippine Review of Business and Economics 15(4):1-36. RL.**

This paper evaluates the impact of government policies and pro-

grams on small rice farmers in the Philippines. Attention is focused on price and income policies, including government supported prices, input subsidies and integrated credit-production programs. The data from a series of surveys from rice farmers in three provinces between the wet season of 1975 and the dry season of 1977 indicate that small farmers used the Masagana 99 loan program for consumption and production. Analysis of the response to fertilizer price variation showed small farmers to be substantially less responsive to price changes at high prices than the large farmers. A similar impact was noted when rice price variation was evaluated. Crop insurance was found to be significantly benefiting the small farmers. The study concludes that any serious attack on the problems of income distribution must tackle the issue on distribution of assets. On the other hand, the empirical analysis and model do not support the contention that the present policies and technological changes have been differently attractive to large farmers.

**Hickey, Gerard C. and J.C. Wilkinson. 1978. Agrarian Reform in the Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAG-256. USAID.**

The report states that the Agrarian Reform Program is a failing program owing to: program structure which prevents equitable land distribution and increased agricultural production; slow program implementation; opposition of small landlords; tenant's reluctance to participate; and lack of Marcos Government support. The lot of the rural population is worsening since they are not increasing rice production to keep pace with their annual population growth of up to 2.5 percent. Agricultural production is further threatened since the recent deforestation has resulted in expanding grasslands, watershed damage, and erosion. Suggestions for direct support include: providing technical assistance in solving technical and management programs, such as land registration and filing; obtaining assistance of private agencies in the tenure-conversion process; encouraging tenants to participate by easing their heavy financial burdens through establishment of a rotating fund designed to subsidize initial costs; increasing marketing of agricultural goods by improving rural roads and transportation; assisting with irrigation and electrification; and improving deforestation by establishing tree crops and restoring grasslands to agricultural use.

**Javier, Filomena A. 1981. Production arrangements in a rice farming barangay of Quezon Province. PH. D. dissertation, University of the Philippines at Los Baños. PSSC.**

The study looks into the work/labor arrangements of farmer-tillers within the scope of the agrarian reform program. Based on a random sample of 61 farmer-tillers and 75 farmer-laborers, the study found that: a) tenurial arrangements varied as landowners and farmer-tillers reacted to land reform; b) work arrangements in rice farming cut across tenure; c) some farmer-tillers relegated farm cultivation to a trusted relative or

*kapatan*, while some became subtenants because of sale or mortgage of their tenurial rights to another; d) alternative work arrangements included hired labor, free exchange labor with friends and relatives, and work by family members who may not be fully compensated; e) a network of consanguinal, affinal and ceremonial ties bound landowners, farmer-tillers' response to agrarian reform ranged from full compliance, seeming compliance but actually by-passing the law, to open refusal of leasehold.

**Kikuchi, M. and others. 1979. Changes in rice harvesting systems in Central Luzon and Laguna. In IRRI Research Paper Series, no. 31. AID Research and Development Publication, PNAAH-237. USAID.**

Dramatic changes in rice harvesting and threshing arrangements are occurring in the Philippines in response to growing population pressures, land reform, improvements in irrigation systems, and the introduction of modern rice varieties. Using data collected from 100 farms, this study discusses the geographic and historical changes in harvesting and threshing arrangements in Central Luzon and Laguna, one of the country's rice-producing areas.

**Koppel, Bruce. 1975. Social information and policy choices: The implications of the "indigenous" green revolution. Honolulu: East-West Center, Technology and Development Institute. IPC.**

Research conducted in the Philippines suggests that the conventional understanding of sustained agricultural change is not operating. What is operating, in the context of the "green revolution," is confusion between measuring administrative performance and indigenous social change. After indicating what the empirical difference between these two might be, the problem which remains is: what questions does social information have to answer if it is to play an important role in the articulation, allocation, and evaluation of policies to encourage sustained agricultural change? The three preliminary answers consist of a discussion of points: (1) the distinction between utilization and indigenization of new technologies; (2) the concept of social opportunities costs; and (3) the characteristics of an appropriate social information system.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1976. Sustaining the green revolution in the Philippines: How many diffusion curves? *Asian Survey* 16(4): 355-363. RL.

The paper demonstrates that the factors which account for the adoption of HYV (high-yielding variety) seeds are not the same ones which explain the sustained use of these seeds. The problem is discussed around three perspectives, those of public policy implementors, technology generators, and economic reformers. When the assumptions of these

three perspectives are evaluated through an analysis of agricultural change in Iloilo province, difficulties become apparent. Seed acceptance, for example, was not related to individual cost benefit factors such as market accessibility or irrigation and input availability. More important were such factors as barrio solidarity and barrio complexity. Similarly, sustainment of technical change in rice was not associated with public policies which provided some ingredients presumably as a stimulant to use of others. Barrios with high sustainment levels were less complex than those villages which adopted HYVs, and were significant participants in the regional sugar economy. The paper concludes that those who choose strategies and policy instruments need to consider policies as techniques of control and as progenitor and precluder of institutional development.

**Koppel, Bruce. 1978. Agricultural change and social structure: A longitudinal analysis. *Philippine Sociological Review* 26(1): 57-73. IPC.**

The article examines the relationship between technological and agricultural and institutional change in barrios in 1960 and 1970. It uses models derived from technological and economic policy approaches as well as from sociological work on macro-structural analysis. Among the researcher's chief variables are level of technology, access to market center, population size, structural differentiation, centrality, and solidarity — the latter three were measured via Guttman Scale. The study concludes that technological inputs and access do not by themselves lead to change; both these characteristics work best when there is full recognition of ongoing organizational processes in barrios.

**Kunkel, David E., Gil A. Rodriguez Jr. and Leonardo A. Gonzales. 1979. Philippine agricultural sector in 2000 A.D.: Result from the MAAGAP national model. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAK-777. USAID.**

Model Analysis of Agricultural Adjustments in the Philippines (MAAGAP) is a mathematical model developed for policy and planning analysis of the Philippine agricultural sector. This paper reports on the use of MAAGAP in projecting agricultural sector status in the year 2000 under three pricing scenarios — low (I), medium (II), and high (III) — for coconut and sugar exports. Results show that Scenario III would have the greatest impact on farm income, employment, export, and general use of farm inputs from 1976 to 2000. In Scenario I (considered unlikely in light of the recent international sugar agreement), farm income would decline slightly until 1982, then increase steadily until the year 2000. Scenario II shows farm income increasing steadily at a 3.8% annual rate. As expected, Scenario III showed substantial increases in farm income in all periods, ending with a 4.75% annual growth rate. A growing agricultural sector will require large increases in non-traditional inputs such as fertilizers, chemical feedstuffs, and tractor services, with only a moderate increase in animal and human labor inputs.



**Ledesma, Antonio J. .1977. The Tolentino family: A case study of landless rural workers. Paper prepared as part of a project on farmer case studies sponsored by the Technical Board for Agricultural Credit in collaboration with the Food and Agriculture Organization. IPC.**

This is a case study of a landless rural family in Iloilo Province. The study includes the family's farm labor arrangement, its credit practices, household expenditure patterns, its credit prospects and credit alternatives.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1978. Rice farmers and landless rural workers: Perspective from the household level. Paper presented at the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) Saturday Seminar, 28 October, Agricultural Economics Department, Los Baños, Laguna. IPC.**

This paper attempts a more holistic approach in assessing the impact of both technological and institutional changes on various peasant groups. Three peasant subclasses are compared: amortizing owners, lessees, and landless rural workers. These groups can be viewed as constituting the soft loans to small fishermen and small fishpond owners to augment their capital and increase their income.

\_\_\_\_\_. **1978. Ten observations on landless rural workers in a rice-growing village. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The author gathered information on landless workers and rice farmers through in-depth interviews and daily record keeping, and made the following observations. As a group, 1) landless worker household heads were younger than those of other peasant subclasses, but they had about the same, if not higher educational attainment; 2) compared to other peasant subclasses, landless workers were the worst off in terms of socioeconomic indicators; 3) landless workers themselves perceived that they were at the bottom of the social ladder; 4) in rice monoculture areas landless workers are almost totally dependent on rice farmers for their employment and income; 5) both household head and members did more work in rice farming operations than tenant-farmers themselves; 6) under the sagod system (wherein a worker weeds a ricefield without cash wage in exchange for the right to harvest the plot for a share of the crop) landless workers experienced greater "security of tenure" but on the other hand witnessed a decline in real wages; 7) some forms of new technology on rice farms were beginning to limit the employment and income opportunities of landless workers; 8) landless workers were not benefited directly by present agrarian reform policies while some were even adversely affected by the program; 9) although children of landless workers were in

need of higher education to enable them to acquire non-farm employment, they experienced more constraints in continuing their schooling than children of rice farmers: 10) landless workers' households exhibited a variety of cropping behavior that enabled them to survive on a near-subsistence level. However, lasting solutions to the problems of landlessness and rural employment may have to be considered within a wider context beyond that of the household or village levels.

**Ledesma, Antonio J. 1980. Landless workers and rice farmers: Peasant subclasses under Agrarian Reform in two Philippine villages. Ph.D. dissertation in Development, University of Wisconsin-Madison. IPC. [Also see Philippine Economic Journal 20(3-4): 201-226 and Los Baños International Rice Research Institute, 1982.]**

This research covers the general aspects of social dynamics and equity, productivity/employment issues, and agrarian reform policies. Several findings appear regarding the interactions between landless workers and tenant-beneficiaries of agrarian reform. As a group, landless workers are younger, are worse off in terms of socioeconomic indicators, do more work in rice farming activities, their children experience more constraints in continuing their schooling, and they perceive themselves to be at the bottom of the social ladder. In turn, small tenant rice farmers experienced greater security of land tenure and some reduction of land rentals under agrarian reform. However, they also encountered problems of higher production costs, credit and marketing, and running their local organizations. There are no clearcut socioeconomic differences between amortizing owners and permanent lessees.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1981. Land to the tiller: Paradigm lost for Philippine villages? Paper presented at the Second International Philippine Studies Conference, Honolulu, 27-30 June. IPC.**

The author examines the land reform program in 3 major provinces, namely: Nueva Ecija, Iloilo, and Zamboanga and looks into the constraints that hinder the success of the land-to-the-tiller principle. Given these problems, he offers two alternatives: should the land-to-the-tiller principle of the agrarian reform program be followed for small farmers and landless workers alike or should it be implemented on a community-wide basis where there would be a pooling of human and physical resources?

---

**\_\_\_\_\_, Perla Q. Makil and Virginia A. Miralao, eds. 1983. Second view from the paddy. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This collection of field-level studies is a companion volume to the first View From The Paddy published by the Institute of Philippine Culture in 1972. It also serves as a complement to official statements on the pro-

gress of agrarian reform and reminds the reader of the notable difference between the normative and empirical approaches in agrarian reform studies — a distinction stressed by the editor of the first View. It dwells more on the implementation of agrarian reform than on its legislation, thus also complementing current textbooks on agrarian reform which usually stress the existing laws and regulations while understanding the obstacles to implementation.

**Luken, R.A. 1978. Environmental assessment of the small farmer systems project, Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAF-017. USAID.**

The Small-Scale Irrigation Project (SSI) is designed to increase the small farmer's income by the creation of irrigation systems and the development of farmer's organizations. Plans include the conversion of 190,000 hectares of agricultural land from single to double cropping from 1978 to 1982. Based on available data, field observations and the implementation of mitigation measures, it is concluded that there is no potential major adverse environmental impact warranting curtailment of the problem. It is recommended that a training program be instituted in the use and proper application of appropriated pesticides in order to limit potential adverse ecological effects from that source. In areas endemic for schistosomiasis, a control program for snails should be developed and additional emphasis placed on good water management practices. A limited program of monitoring is recommended to document changes in pesticide use and their effects and in public health parameters.

**Lynch, Frank. 1973. What rice farmers of Camarines Sur say they want from the Philippine government. SSRU Report Series, no. 1. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

A basic assumption of both the Bicol River Basin Development Program and its Social Survey Research Unit is the primacy of "people development." It is taken as given that regional progress is primarily the development of thinking human beings who have learned to participate in decisions that affect their destiny. As a consequence of this orientation, the first major research activity of the SSRU (in October 1973) included an inquiry into what the average rice farmer of Camarines Sur wanted from the Philippine government. It was discovered that, above all, he wants better water management, more widespread land reform, and more nonfarm employment opportunities. He shows notably less interest in such programs as electrification and family planning. In these expressed preferences, a near-consensus is discernible.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1974. Rice-farm harvests and practice in Camarines Sur: Do compact farms, Masagana-99, and the Samahang Nayon make a difference? SSRU Report Series, no. 2. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

In mid-October 1973, a sample of rice farmers in Camarines Sur were

interviewed regarding organizational membership, farm areas, harvests, and farming practices. Analysis of the data indicates that, with relatively few exceptions, farmers have no organizational attachments other than the Samahang Nayon (SN) or a compact farm (CF). Since the SN is new (half of those who belong to it had joined the SN less than 4 months before the interview), it is not surprising that neither improved yields nor better farming practices are associated with membership in it. Belonging to a CF, however, and receiving Masagana-99 assistance are associated with these advances, especially where the borrower is farming rainfed riceland. In view of these and other findings, certain changes are suggested for the M99 program. Appended to the report is a history of compact farming in Camarines Sur.

**Lynch, Frank and Jose V. Barrameda, Jr. 1974. The M99 delivery system: How well does it work in Camarines Sur? SSRU Report Series, no. 3. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

A survey was conducted among rice farmers about their awareness and practice of modern farming techniques and their investments in farm inputs. Municipal Development Officers (MDO) and Production Technicians (PTs) were also asked about their perception of the Masagana 99 program, the Samahang Nayon, compact farming and agrarian reform in general. The survey finds that although agrarian reform was seen as a shared responsibility, perceived involvement in other government programs differed according to the employees' official position. The study notes the general failure of PTs to involve their farmer-advisees in the making of farm plans and budgets. Loans were generally received on time by M99 borrowers, but there was evidence that many farmers did not spend all their cash loans for the corresponding inputs. As of August 1974, the payment of Phase I loans stood at 72 percent of the amount borrowed. Farmers working on irrigated lands were repaying faster than those on rainfed parcels.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1974. Economic aspects of agrarian reform under the new society. Discussion Paper no. 74-20. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The author assesses the land reform program under the New Society. He discusses the shifting of farmer's status from share tenants to leasehold tenants to amortizing owners and finally to full owners. The author notes that land reform, as it is, does not affect productivity, although it improves equity. He suggests a "zero rate" so as not to deprive the tenant-tiller of the right to become an owner-operator. He also suggests greater compensation for small landowners.

**Mangahas, Mahar K., Virginia A. Miralao and Romana P. de los Reyes. 1975. Tenants lessees, owners: Welfare implications of tenure change. Quezon City: Ateneo de Manila University Press. IPC.**

The study is primarily an inquiry into the welfare implications of tenurial changes being sought by Philippine policy. The study focuses attention on: the landlords and the mass of nonproducing consumers, particularly those in the urban centers. The equity aspects of land reform relevant for the first two groups are investigated with the productivity aspects relevant for the third group. The conclusions derived from this study are as follows: (1) tenure change per se does not raise productivity; (2) tenants and landlords must be studied together; (3) tenure change does improve equity; and (4) amortizers exhibit unsatisfactory performance.

**Martin, J. David. 1980. Some barriers to land reform in the Philippines. Journal of Northern Luzon 10(1-2): 120-128. RL.**

The paper discusses some barriers to the success of Land Reform, and their implications for future political developments. These barriers include problems concerning population control, settlement, influence of the elite in societal phenomena, and certain provisions of Presidential Decree No. 27.

**Mears, Leon A. and Teresa L. Anden. 1971. Who benefits from the post-harvest rice price rise? Discussion Paper no. 71-18. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper evaluates the popular notion that because the farmer lacks funds, he is forced to sell his crop before or immediately after harvest, driving prices down and that with credit, he could benefit by the higher post-harvest prices. By examining rice price swings in the Philippines, the authors distinguish truth from fallacy, and suggest that loss possibilities may arise from the imperfections of the rice market structure.

**Mendiola, Ernesto C. 1983. Urban land reform in the Philippines. In Land for Housing the Poor. Shlomo Angel and others, eds. Singapore: Select Books. Pp. 473-500. IPC.**

This paper describes the urban land problem in Metro Manila and how various government programs have intervened in the areas of livelihood, direct shelter provision and urban land reform. The ultimate goal of the Urban Land Reform Program is to effect land reform, specifically the equalization of land rights in relation to acquisition, ownership, use, enjoyment and disposition. As it is now, it is evident that there is still much to be desired, as it is only in the area of regulation that the program is opera-

tional at present. It must always be borne in mind that urban land reform is a total approach to development. To take it piecemeal defeats the purpose for which it was created.

**Ministry of Agrarian Reform. 1980. Second evaluation conference of the Philippine field action projects for small farmer development. FAO/ASSARD. 3 volumes. IPC.**

This three-volume set contains the background materials used for an evaluation conference on field action projects relating to small farmer development. Included are various case studies of project success and failure as observed in three provinces: Palawan, Camarines Sur and Nueva Ecija.

**Montemayor, Leonardo Q. 1981. Living conditions of agricultural workers and their families. Philippine Labor Review 6(2): 59-70. IPC.**

The central socioeconomic concern of rural workers and agricultural workers in particular continues to be the great and widespread degree of poverty. In this study the conditions of the agricultural workers in two major industries, sugar and coconut, are depicted with the attempted programs taken to ameliorate the said conditions. To alleviate the problems facing agricultural workers the author recommends: first, an intensive education-organization drive among agricultural workers on a national scale; second, a determined and sustained effort by government to fully and strictly implement all labor, agrarian, and social laws; and third, an early formulation and application of practical methods by which the workers will be able to participate.

**Morooka, Y., P. Masicat, Violeta Cordova and Robert W. Herdt. 1979. Aliwalas to Rice Garden: A case study of the intensification of rice farming in Camarines Sur, Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-236. USAID.**

The continuous rice production system, or rice garden, was developed by the International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) as a method of intensifying rice farming. This report examines how one farmer in the Philippines developed this system, including the settling of difficulties involved in adopting and managing the system. This farmer is contrasted with two neighboring farmers using less intensive systems.

**Murray, Francis J., Jr. 1972. Land reform in the Philippines: An overview. Philippine Sociological Review 20(1-2):151-168. IPC.**

This paper presents a summary of what is currently known about several aspects of Philippine land reform. It discusses the historical development of land tenure from pre-Spanish times to the end of the nine-

teenth century and the attempts at land reform during the first half of the 20th century. It also considers the nation's efforts at land reform since 1950, focusing on the underlying themes of social reform and increased productivity.

**Murray, Francis J., Jr. 1980. Pulo: A rice growing village in Nueva Ecija. *Journal of Northern Luzon* 10(1-2): 107-119. RL.**

The paper reports the effects of agricultural development strategies, namely, the introduction of new technology through agricultural extension, and implementation of land reform to rice farming village in Nueva Ecija. It points out that the success of the introduction of high-yielding varieties and the success of land reform are dependent on one another, and are both anchored on their acceptance by the village farmers and the support they get from the wider society. Factors like opposition from land owners, administrative problem, trained personnel, diseases and calamities are identified as problems which delay the implementation of land reform. Although the Agrarian Reform program has made the farmers more independent it also made them insecure because it could just lead them to indebtedness and eventually lose their farm. The paper concludes that before a country moves towards industrialization it must first be self-sufficient in agriculture.

**Notre Dame University Socioeconomic Research Center. 1972. Factors influencing productivity in three barrios of Pigcawayan, Cotabato, Philippines. *Notre Dame Journal* 4(2):153-165. RL.**

The study seeks to determine the factors influencing the agricultural productivity of three barrios of Cotabato. The findings showed that although the farmers adopted the HYV's rice, the productivity in one barrio is higher than the two barrios. An analysis of the agricultural characteristics of farmers in the three barrios show a correlation between the following factors and productivity: cropping pattern, control of water supply, cropping intensity, and the use of credit and modern facilities.

**Ofreneo, Rene E. 1980. Capitalism in Philippine agriculture. Manila: Foundation for Nationalist Studies. TWSC.**

The book traces the history of corporatism in the countryside from its colonial beginnings up to the advent of the Green Revolution. The author shows the commanding role of agribusiness transnationals from the developed capitalist countries in the modernization of Philippine agriculture, which ironically aggravates further the age-old problems of poverty and inequality in the rural areas. The growth of agricultural capitalism fostered by foreign capital makes the country even more dependent on the West. The author critically reexamines the various agrarian programs of the government, which have become the vehicle for the full ascendancy of big agribusiness in the countryside. In the name of agricultural modernization and export-oriented strategy, giant corporations are now taking

over almost all phases of agriculture and all kinds of crops. In contrast to this concerted offensive of the foreign and local agribusiness firms, the announced program to improve social equity — mainly through land reform and cooperativism — has not been realized.

**Ofreneo, Rene E. 1981. Monopoly expansion in Philippine Agriculture. Philippine Sociological Review 29(1-4): 25-30. PSSC.**

The paper demonstrates how the agribusiness transnationals take a commanding role in Philippine agriculture. This rôle includes modernization and industrialization of Philippine agriculture which serve, not as a help to the basic needs of the Filipino, but rather, a means to satisfy the narrow profit requirements of such transnationals. Neo-colonial agro-industrialization is promoted in order to: (1) tighten Philippine integration into the global capitalist economy; (2) ensure a steady supply of raw materials; (3) open up a new market for industrial goods; (4) exploit cheap labor and cheap resources; and (5) secure a rich investment area. To the majority of the rural masses, this can only mean continuing poverty and underdevelopment.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1982. The changing agrarian landscape in the ASEAN region. *Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations* 4(1-2): 43-82. IIR.

The author looks at ASEAN's agrarian regions, and finds that through international capital and international assistance, these regions have become one of the world's leading exporters of food and agricultural raw materials. Ironically, millions of people remain poor in these regions. The reason, the author says, does not lie in the unproductivity of the land, but in the fact that the produce of the land was never intended for the farmers in the first place.

**Ople, Blas F. 1976. The landless rural workers. Philippine Labor Review 1(4): 9-13. IPC.**

The writer observes that participation in political or economic decision-making is virtually nil among landless rural workers so that leadership would have to be a function of external agents. Government, if necessary, must take the initiative of organizing and enhancing increased popular participation for the landless rural worker. He recommends that (1) land-oriented strategies be reconsidered in light of present realities, and (2) that the system of direct doleouts, the usual answer to the needs of the disadvantaged groups, be recast in favor of a program of self-reliance and internal generation of employment opportunities.

**Pahilanga-de los Reyes, Romana and Frank Lynch. 1972. Reluctant rebels: Leasehold converts in Nueva Ecija. Philippine Sociological Review 20(1-2): 7-78. IPC.**

The article reports on a study of a sample of rice farm operators



(owners, lessees, and share tenants) and landlords of Nueva Ecija. The study finds that share tenants are more often attracted to leasehold status for positive rather than negative, or escapist, reasons. The authors also find that the land reform program is unlikely to succeed without the widespread cooperation of landlords.

**Panganiban, Corazon Conti. 1979. The promise and performance of the emancipation of tenants' decree: A case study of a farming village, 1972-1979. M.A. thesis. Philippine Center for Advanced Studies, University of the Philippines. IPC.**

This study analyzes the mechanism used in implementing the Operation Land Transfer (OLT) Program and assesses the socioeconomic impact of the land transfer program on productivity, resource utilization, credit, lease rents/amortization obligations of two tenurial classes of farmers, i.e., the lessees and amortizing owners. The results drawn from a farming village in Nueva Ecija (the showcase of land reform), show that the OLT has remained a largely unfinished program. The underlying reason probably lies in the inherent flaw of conceptualization and structuring of Agrarian reform. Also, the socioeconomic conditions of farmer-beneficiaries have not been substantially ameliorated as a consequence of land tenure improvement mainly because of precarious realities of farm life. The precariousness has been largely precipitated by the severe technical and financial impositions on the "deemed owners" and equally crucial expectations of farmers' households to cope with its subsistence requirements.

**Peña-Reyes Makil, Lorna and Patria N. Fermin. 1978. Landless rural workers in the Philippines: A documentary survey. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The survey of existing primary and secondary source materials describes and appraises the status of landless rural workers in the Philippines. Results show that the landless workers are not only the poorest compared to other agricultural workers but also the most deprived of the benefits the programs designed to improve their welfare. Thus, the authors see the need for both action and research. Action specifically means the creation of adequate employment for landless group especially during off-seasons. The authors also suggest the establishment of institutions or structures which could provide clear cut and better substitutes for traditional dependency relationships.

**Philippine Business for Social Progress. 1973. The first annual evaluation report of the FU (Farmer's University) ARC (Asia Research Center) social action pilot project (February to December 1972). Mimeographed. IPC.**

The report evaluates the first year of operation of a five-year pilot

agricultural and rural development project. The objective of the project is to develop and train rural residents of selected barrios in a Southern Luzon province to provide for their own social and economic needs by organizing them into viable self-help farmers' associations and cooperatives. It is hoped that the process can be used for demonstration and training purposes and for wider application in other areas with the assistance of resident agriculturists and home management technicians as primary change agents. The study was conducted to document the approaches, methods and techniques applied in the project, its successes and failures, and other factors.

**Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research and Development. 1983. Agriculture and resources research manpower development in South and Southeast Asia. PCARRD Book Series no. 6. 1983. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

In a workshop on Resource Allocation to Agricultural Research sponsored by the International Development Research Centre (Canada) held in Singapore, 8-10 June 1981, managers and representatives of agricultural research programs in developing countries had the opportunity to exchange views on their practical experience regarding resource allocation for agricultural research in their respective countries. The result of these dialogues among participating countries in international, as well as regional, training institutions are documented in this volume.

**Po, Blondie R. 1980. Philippine land reform policy and implementation. Paper presented at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, November 27-28. Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

The paper traces the history of land reform and the effects on the peasantry during the American colonial period, the post colonial period and more recently, the land reform program of the 70s. The author states that in scope and implementation, the land reform program has been compromised. The Philippines continues to be primarily a foreign-dominated agricultural export economy spelling the failure of genuine massive industrialization while spurring further land alienation and land concentration. As a result there is an accelerated dispossession from land and improvization for the rural population. What is needed, the author states, is for rural peasants to assume control of their own productive assets and resources.

**Ramos, Exaltacion C. 1980. An impact study of the small farmers development program in the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nation's Asian Survey on Agrarian Reform and Rural Development (FAO-ASARRD) Field Action Project Areas. Manila: De La Salle University. IPC.**

The Small Farmer Development Program aims to improve the socio-economic conditions of the farmers and encourage collective participation of the small, marginal farmers and peasants in agricultural production and rural development. The author finds that the program encouraged participation among farmers but the lack or delay of necessary capital funds lessened the farmer's enthusiasm, and ultimately, weakened the program's impact.

**Rand Corporation. 1977. Seminar on agrarian reform in the Philippines: Draft report. Washington, DC: The Rand Corporation. Typescript. IPC.**

The draft report summarizes the issues raised by the participants during a seminar on agrarian reform in the Philippines. The seminar was held in 1977 in Washington, D.C. Five reasons were given: (1) there is little likelihood that the program will attain its twin goals of agricultural productivity and an equitable distribution of land; (2) program implementation has been extremely slow; (3) many small landlords with holdings of less than 15 hectares have opposed the program; (4) in many cases, tenants have demonstrated a reluctance to participate in the agrarian reform; and (5) the government has been reluctant to push the program to a successful conclusion. In effect, the lot of the rural poor is worsening. Still, the seminar felt that the land transfer effort is worth trying to salvage and improve. Several steps were recommended for action by the U.S. Agency for International Development (AID). First, most participants felt that AID should exercise its influence to change the Philippine government's level of practical commitment to agrarian reform. Second, there were suggestions that AID employ an "aid-contingent-on-performance" policy to stimulate the Philippine government to make a serious effort at changing the present agrarian reform program and implementing it effectively. Third, AID could provide assistance in solving technical and management problems, such as land registration and titling. Fourth, AID can support and could take the form of improved marketing of agricultural products through projects such as those related to rural roads, improved transportation, irrigation, and electrification. Fifth, AID could assist the Philippine government in coping with the worsening man-land ratio through reforestation programs, including tree crops, and restoration of grasslands to agricultural use. Such a program would also benefit the rural landless poor who do not participate in the agrarian reform program.

**Rodriguez, Gil R. Jr., Rebecca Coroza and Juanita P. Almeda. 1978. The farm indebtedness of rural landless workers. Papers and proceedings of the workshop on landless rural workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The paper discusses the data collection process (required to obtain income and expense profiles) and the economic rationale for the perpetual indebtedness of the workers. The paper also examines, through a simple economic model, the complexities of economic policies designed to free the rural workers from their debt bondage. The choice of the "appropriate" credit policy largely depends upon the preference function of the policy maker and available resources.

**Rosenberg, J.G. and D.A. Rosenberg. 1980. Landless peasants and rural poverty in Indonesia and the Philippines. Special series on landlessness and near-landlessness, no. 3, AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-646. USAID.**

The dramatic rise in the number of poor, landless peasants to 87.7 percent of all rural households in Indonesia and to 77.4 percent in the Philippines is a seemingly contradictory but direct result of economic growth and rising GNP. This paper examines how rising rates of economic outputs and expanding incomes are linked to pervasive unemployment and growing income disparities in these two countries. Urgent action is needed, for as the range of options diminishes, the current inequitable growth process threatens political and social stability.

**Roxas, Daphne D. 1980. Peasant indebtedness and the persistence of traditional credit institutions: The case of Donsol, Sorsogon. Paper read at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

An in-depth study was conducted in Donsol, Sorsogon to look into the problem of peasant indebtedness and the prevalence of usurious credit practices in the countryside. The study includes findings from interviews of household heads, bank personnel and moneylenders and a survey of government documents and records. The study observes that the worsening poverty in rural areas and the persistence of exploitative and semi-feudal economic institutions are partly a result of the reliance of farmers on traditional sources of credit — landlords, compradors, and other private moneylenders.

**Salazar, Robert C., and Frank Lynch. 1974. Farmers of the River Basin's land consolidation project area: Nowhere to go but up — and in no great hurry to get there. SSRU Report Series, no. 6. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

A survey was conducted in the Bicol River Basin to gather information

from residents about the proposed land-consolidation project area (first in the Philippines). Eighty-five percent of the farmers in the area work on riceland parcels that average less than two hectares in size. Less than half can raise two crops a year; further, even the average wet-season irrigated harvest compares unfavorably with the corresponding figure for the entire River Basin. The average weekly income is about ₱33, while expenses run about three times that amount. Despite their obvious poverty, four out of five of the project area's residents express disinterest in any land-consolidation scheme that would entail their moving to a new site. Reasons that might account for this reluctance are explored. Nonetheless, for the area's residents, there is "nowhere to go but up," and land-consolidation may provide the needed ladder. Suggestions are made for reducing the people's resistance to the government's plan.

**San Andres, Ricardo R. and Jeanne Frances I. Illo. 1978. Beyond share tenancy: A socioeconomic study of the effects of agrarian reform programs in the Bicol River Basin, Camarines Sur, 1974 and 1977. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

This report defines the productive, redistributive, and welfare effects of agrarian reform. Specifically, it looks into the benefits farmers would receive if they exchange the apparent security provided by share tenancy for the risks of ownership as provided by the Operation Land Transfer and the Leasehold Program. Using data from farmers in the Bicol River Basin, it compares two groups of farmers, one having changed tenure status and the other having remained as tenants — in two time periods, 1974 and 1977. The study also tests the hypothesis reported by earlier agrarian reform related researches. The findings of the research can be summarized as follows: (1) although tenure is directly related to farm productivity, the higher yields reported by shifters over nonshifters are largely explained by the shifters' more intensive use of fertilizers, labor, and chemicals; (2) both objective and subjective welfare can be enhanced once farmers shift from share tenancy to ownership; and (3) income increase among shifters was accompanied by greater equality in income distribution; that among nonshifters was accompanied by greater inequality in income distribution. The authors conclude that, in general, changes in tenure status possess some advantages but whether changes should go beyond leasehold is, at this point, largely indeterminate.

**Sander, William. 1981. Irrigation planning in the Philippines. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 9(2):135-144. IPC.**

The author discusses the relationship between irrigation planning and development. After describing the impact of the Upper Pampanga River Project, the author reviews the authorization process and repayment requirements for Philippine Irrigation Projects. In the final section, some of the implications for irrigation projects planning are discussed. The author concludes that there is need to increase local participation to generate more efficient projects and more efficiency in project management.

**Smith, D.A. and R.L. Meyer. 1979. Testing an off-farm labor supply model in a less developed country. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-884. USAID.**

Although studies have shown off-farm labor (OFL) to be a key source of income for poor rural families in developing countries, the effect of off-farm wage rates on OFL supply remains unclear. This paper reports on a test of a model for analyzing this issue using data from 188 rural households in the Philippines. In the model, the time allocated to OFL by husbands and wives is a function of own on-farm and off-farm wage rates, nonearnings income, and several environmental variables.

**Smith, J. and F. Cascon. 1979. The effect of new rice technology on family labor utilization in Laguna. In IRRI Research Paper Series, no. 42. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-083. USAID.**

To fill a research gap on the impact of modern rice varieties (MV) in developing countries, this paper analyzes four surveys (1965, 1970, 1975, and 1978) of 45 farmers with atypical, high-yield farms in Laguna, Philippines, to estimate the impact of the 1966 introduction of MV's on family labor use. The study showed a general change from labor-intensive to labor-saving practices (i.e., the use of chemicals and machinery) after 1975, as farmers adjusted to changing factor price ratios. Further, family labor declined steadily throughout the entire period of the study.

**Sobritchea, Carolyn I. 1981. The Philippine peasantry of the early colonial period. Philippine Sociological Review (1-4): 17-23. PSSC.**

The paper describes property relations and the land tenure system in Pre-colonial Philippines and during the first 200 years of Spanish colonial rule. The oppressive tenurial system under a feudal mode of production engendered sharp class differences which had initially remained unchanged through the rest of the colonial and the post colonial period.

**Subido, Chita Tanchoco. 1981. Is agricultural loan delinquency inevitable? Discussion Paper no. 8109. School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This paper defines the nature and extent of the loan repayment problem over time and traces its root causes. It also asks whether or not the cost of delinquency is to be considered a socio-political cost of development and therefore to be assured by the government. The paper points out that sheer poverty seems to be the root cause of loan delinquency, and suggests several measures to minimize loan delinquency. At the farmer borrower level, efforts should be focused on enhancing the farmer's viability through the provision of irrigation, adequate input supply at

reasonable prices, better prices and marketing facilities, improved technology and effective extension services.

**Tadem, Eduardo C. 1979. Peasants, rights and the Philippine corporate farming program. Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 15. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper shows how the growth and expansion of agribusiness have had adverse effects on the peasantry. The author argues that while conditions under traditional societies were far from ideal and the patron-client relationship was highly exploitative for the peasant, there was no total absolute alienation from the land. Personal relationship prevailed between the landlord and tenant and this was maintained by the limited monetization of the economy. Sources of security were also inherent in the old relationship and additional sources of income and food were available from the land. Although given limited scope, these were recognized by both parties. No doubt, however, peasants had to be emancipated from the feudal yoke because the oppressive structure of the old order more than offset later remedial gains earned by the tenant. The changes wrought by agribusiness, including corporate farms under the present government programs, have not liberated the peasantry from servitude and dependence on the owners of the means of production. Instead new oppressive and more exploitative structures have arisen. The corporate farming program has intruded into farming communities and caused the dislocation of farmers and the strengthening of dependency in agriculture.

**Takahashi, Akira. 1977. Rural labor and agrarian changes in the Philippines. In Hired labor in rural Asia. S. Hirashima, ed. Tokyo: Institute of Developing Economies. IPC.**

The author examines the changing patterns of rural labor under the impacts of technological and institutional transformation in a small village of Central Luzon. Among the changes the author observes are the increasing number of landless laborers and the inadequacy of government programs to improve their lot. Unable to find adequate work in both agricultural and nonagricultural sectors, landless laborers have become surplus labor in rural areas, creating an even wider gap in economic levels of living among agricultural workers. The situation is exacerbated by the impact of technological and institutional innovations because these have been selective only of farm holders. Nonetheless, the main division of exploiter-exploited is still between the landed class on the one hand and the farm holders and the landless laborers on the other.

**Takahashi, Akira and Brian Fegan. 1972. Two views on the kasama-lessee shift in Bulacan: An exchange. Philippine Sociological Review 20 (January-April): 129-133. IPC.**

Takahashi first studied Barrio Katulinan, Bulacan in 1963-64. Returning 6 years later, he found the village greatly changed. Most important, farmers who as share tenants had been a "rural proletariat," virtually indistinguishable from landless workers, had as lessees become "peasants," more completely given to the working of their farms. Viewing the same phenomena, Fegan comes up with divergent perceptions and conclusions. He feels the proletariat/peasant dichotomy is inappropriate and sees the taking of seasonal off-farm employment not as an "either-or" rejection of the farmer's role, but as an economically sound "both-and" strategy to maximize income. He expects most lessees to continue accepting opportunities for gainful employment both on and off the farm.

**Tidalgo, Adora. 1978. Socioeconomic survey of landless rural workers in three barangays: A preliminary report. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The study explores the conditions of landless agricultural workers in three barangays and looks into the credit needs of these workers. The study discusses the manner of determining the basic needs and credit requirements of this particular group, of gaining insights into the group's perception of credit and banks, and of identifying possible projects that these workers may engage in to augment their income. The study considers three modes of credit extension for pilot testing, namely: 1) lending to individual borrowers who are without any credit experience and with no previous training on the use of credit from formal sources; 2) lending to organized groups with the same characteristics as in (1); and 3) lending to individuals and groups with experiences in credit from formal sources and training in funds management.

**Tolentino, Romulo. 1971. Land reform in the Philippines: A crisis of direction and will. Mimeographed. IPC.**

This study reviews the progress of the Philippine land reform. The first part gives a historical background of the agrarian problem from the pre-colonial period. A discussion of the organization of land reform program and the status of specific projects undertaken in the program follows. The second part is an analysis and evaluation of the scope and nature of Filipino land reform. Also cited are the problems of land reform operations and proposed solutions for instituting meaningful revolutionary changes in the land reform.



**Umehara, Hiromitsu. 1974. A hacienda barrio in Central Luzon: A case study of a Philippine village. Tokyo: Institute of Developing Economies. IPC.**

The monograph analyzes the pattern of socioeconomic structure in a village, locally known as an "hacienda barrio" located within the vast territorial boundary of a specific hacienda. All villagers tilled the land under a tenancy arrangement with the hacienda owner. In contrast to the common landlord-tenant relationships in the Philippines, the author, through inquiries into the historical development of haciendas, hacienda administration tenurial arrangements, crop production, farm household economy, and village community, makes the interesting discovery that there is a compound social stratification with various tenant subclasses existing within a homogeneous tenant class.

**Unneverhr, L.J. 1983. Changing comparative advantage in Philippine rice production. PIDS Development Research News 1(2-3): 6-7. IPC.**

Between 1965 and 1980, rice production grew at an average annual rate of 5.3 percent, total production doubling from 2.5 to 5 million tons of milled rice. Growth in the supply of rice has overtaken growth in demand, so that the Philippines had exportable surpluses and roughly constant real rice prices between 1977 and 1982. Thus, there is now a question as to whether the country's rice exports are profitable or not. To answer this, the study examines the country's comparative advantage in rice production, as well as government policies which encourage the rice sector to exploit this advantage.

**Unson, Delia Cecilia Ochoa. 1978. Social development and the communal irrigation system in Laur, Nueva Ecija: Baseline and selected interim monitoring results. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The research provides baseline data to assess the effects of the NIA-Laur pilot project activities on the two communal irrigation associations after the first year of implementation. The main interest of the NIA-Laur project is the development of the two communal irrigation associations to such a degree that their members fully participate and become self-reliant in managing their irrigation systems. Farmer members consider their most serious personal and family problems to be economic in nature, citing poverty, debts, lack of money, and their poor financial state in general with half of them pinpointing the poor irrigation system as a major cause of their financial condition.

**Wurfel, David. 1976. Philippine Agrarian Policy, 1976: A preliminary overview. Paper presented 12 July at the Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The focus of the study is government policy — those policies which affect the legal and economic control of land, and thus also — in a still dominantly agricultural society — the national distribution of wealth and power. The bias here is egalitarian, in favor of the cultivator-owner. Though cooperative or collective farming may also achieve greater agrarian equality, they have not been proven to be viable alternatives in the Philippine setting. The egalitarian bias would persist regardless of evidence for the superior productivity of large-scale corporate farming.

**B. Commodities and Transnational Corporations**

**Association of Major Religious Superiors in the Philippines. 1975. A study of sugar workers in the haciendas of Negros. In The sugar workers of Negros. Bacolód City. IPC.**

The scope of the survey is the condition of sugar workers in the principal sugar producing province of Negros Occidental during crop year 1974 when sugar prices escalated in the international market. The study discusses inadequate wages and other exploitative systems of remuneration (e.g. pakyaw), withheld benefits (both legislated and on the fringe), the necessity of supplementary incomes, insufficient diet and low nutrition levels, poor health, harassed worker organizations and the dynamics of grievance articulation including obstacles involved. The study concludes that while production has increased, profits and benefits have not accrued to the farm workers. Given the seriousness and urgency of the problem, the study considers the plight of sugar workers a serious moral issue.

**Balisacan, Arsenio M. 1983. Economic incentives and comparative advantage in the Philippine cotton industry. PIDS Development Research News 1(2-3): 12-13. IPC.**

This research attempts to answer two crucial questions in the promotion of the cotton industry in the Philippines. These issues are: 1) how economically competitive is domestically produced cotton compared to imported cotton, and 2) have government policies encouraged domestic cotton production? While the author explicitly states that there is comparative advantage in producing cotton, he adds that economic efficiency is not the only consideration in implementing a policy which will promote or penalize agricultural activity.

**David, Randolph S. and others. 1980. Transnational corporations and the Philippine banana export industry, Commodity series no. 2. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper examines the interconnections between the local banana export industry and foreign corporations, mainly Stanfilco (an affiliate of Dole) and Japanese corporations. The paper also discusses how corporate farming has affected land ownership patterns and the lifestyle of grower families. The paper points out the chronic indebtedness of small banana growers caused by management procedures, policies and the very nature of transnational corporations.

**Guerrero, Sylvia H. 1983. Welfare issues affecting landless coconut farmers: A critical review of the current research problems. Makati: Philippine Institute of Development Studies. IPC.**

The study undertakes a critical review of the existing literature on welfare issues affecting landless coconut farmers. Specifically, it synthesizes basic information and research findings on the coconut industry in related post-war materials and identifies knowledge gaps in major problem areas for further research. The following are the major study areas: 1) industry income and profit distribution; 2) labor conditions of landless agricultural workers; 3) government policies affecting industry growth; 4) distributive impact of the coconut levy; and 5) composition/classification of "coconut farmers".

**Hawes, Gary. 1981. The state, transnational corporations and agricultural development in the Philippines. The Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 24. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

This paper, based on a year of field research in 1980, examines changes that have taken place in the Philippine agricultural export economy into the larger world capitalist economy and changes in this world economy. The documented changes in the agricultural export economy are then linked to the political system developed under martial law, especially the tremendous growth in the role of the state.

**Krinks, Peter A. 1970. Peasant colonization in Mindanao, Philippines. Ph.D. dissertation. Australian National University. TWSC.**

The study provides a comprehensive discussion of peasant colonization in the municipality of Mawab in Davao. The analysis focuses on the evolution of cropping patterns in abaca, coconut, coffee, and rice produc-

tion. The author also discusses the production and disposal of settlers' crops, field harvesting, and marketing practices.

**Krinks, Peter A. 1980. Corporations in the Philippine banana export industry: A preliminary account. The Philippines in the Third World Paper Series no. 28. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

This preliminary study shows how the Banana Export Industry was financed and by whom, and how the proceeds have been distributed among the various participants, i.e. government, transnational and local corporations, landowners and the plantation work force. The data presented indicate that neither physical resources nor managerial skills are evenly distributed among the corporations. Whether a process of elimination or "rationalization" of some corporations will reduce the industry's problem will depend on factors outside the country unless there would be a change of attitude on the part of the corporate and government planners.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Rural transformation under peripheral capitalism: The Philippine banana export industry. Philippine Sociological Review 31(1-2): 101-114. PSSC.**

The absorption by corporate capitalist organizations of land and labor used in pre-capitalist forms of enterprise may occur in several ways. Even for production of single commodity like bananas, the corporations concerned are likely to have different objectives and varying paths to achieve them. Moreover, corporations differ in origins, size and management skills. Nevertheless, in the Philippine banana industry, this initial diversity was followed by concentration and greater homogeneity as a result of failure by small or poorly managed companies to cope with problems of production, marketing and politics.

**Ledesma, Antonio J. 1979. Socioeconomic aspects of Filipino sugar farm workers: Three views from the cane field. Philippine Studies 27: 231-46. IPC.**

The paper compares some common findings of three studies on sugar farm workers undertaken during the 1974 sugar price escalation of the world market. The paper collates demographic characteristics, economic aspects, social conditions, organizations and patterns of interaction. The author observes that the three studies agree on a major theme: increased production and productivity on the one hand and the continuing and widespread poverty of sugar farm workers on the other. The key variables which were pointed out were the land tenure system and technology. Recommendations stemming from the three studies, the author states, should be viewed as efforts to concretize in human terms possible solutions to the plight of sugar workers.

**Ledesma, Antonio J., and others, comps, and eds. 1971. Liberation in sugarland: Readings on social problems in the sugar industry. Manila: Kilusan ng Bayang Pilipino. IPC.**

This volume is a collection of 18 readings on social problems in sugarland. The first set of readings describes these problems from the viewpoint of the sugar workers and the sacadas, including a question-and-answer primer on the social situation in the sugar industry. The second set presents three case studies of social unrest in sugarland. The third section deals with the broader but more serious problems of feudal oligarchy and neo-colonialism in the sugar industry. The fourth part includes position and reflection papers by churchmen on the socio economic situation in sugarland. The final section talks of future directions, specially an analysis of the factors behind the non-payment of the minimum wage and a discussion of social democracy as an ideological alternative.

**Lynch, Frank. 1970. A bittersweet taste of sugar: A preliminary report on the sugar industry in Negros Occidental. Quezon City: Ateneo de Manila University Press. IPC.**

The author writes about the problems and prospects faced by the sugar industry in Negros Occidental. The migratory workers (sacadas) are among the most poorly-educated group in the Philippines. Their diet is deficient in milk, protein, fresh fish, and vegetables. Laborers receive a monthly wage of P105; permanent workers, P67; and temporary laborers, P53.

**Madigan, Francis C. 1983. Sugar in Southern Bukidnon: A preliminary report on the impact of a new industry. Philippine Sociological Review 31(3-4): 75-83. PSSC.**

This paper assembles survey and census data to demonstrate that while the Bukidnon sugar industry has been a highly profitable undertaking, the sugar workers have not obtained a commensurate share in these profits. The workers' conditions appear to have deteriorated since the initiation of the sugar industry in the province, and is likely to worsen as more skilled workers from outside the province are recruited displacing Bukidnon province residents looking for work. Several recommendations to improve the plight of the sugar workers are given.

**Nelson, Gerald C. 1983. Impact of government policies on Philippine sugar. PIDS Development Research News 1(2-3): 7-8. IPC.**

The impact of government monopoly on domestic and international marketing of sugar has been on the following: price stabilization, improved bargaining position in the export market, and increased earning for producers. Price stabilization has brought about benefits for both consumers

and producers. However, benefits have not been greater than the social cost of implementing the policy. In addition, price stabilization of sugar prices has not had significant effect on the real income of sugar consumers. This is because sugar, unlike rice, does not entail a big portion of consumers' expenditures. Producers also appeared not to have gained much from this policy since prices have been kept well below world prices. It appears that either from a theoretical or an empirical standpoint, the long run overall gains from government marketing monopoly of sugar are not large. While there have been large income transfers from sugar producers to consumers, the Philippines does not have a significant position in world trade to influence world prices for sugar. Thus it would be doubtful whether a national body can significantly bring price changes for Philippine sugar than private exporters.

**Nagano, Yoshiko. 1982. Formation of sugarlandia in the late 19th century Negros: Origin of underdevelopment in the Philippines. The Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 32. TWSC.**

The paper is an attempt to depict the formation of a sugar-producing region in Negros. It emphasizes the significance of grasping the structural change of a regional economy in the islands of Panay and Negros, and of exploring its key elements. The study discusses the trade structure (local and foreign) of Panay and Negros, analyzes the immigration pattern from Panay to Negros (both upper and lower class levels) and finally, it outlines the formation of a sugar-producing nation region in Negros, focusing on the rise of haciendas (large estates) and the emergence of wage labor.

**Payer, Cheryl. 1982. The World Bank: A critical analysis. New York: Monthly Review Press. TWSC.**

The author outlines the World Bank's philosophy of development, its policy and operations, and the effects of its projects from the Bank's own policy papers and reports. She also demonstrates the close congruence of Bank policy with US economic interest, particularly through its support of the expansion and penetration of multinational corporations in the Third World Countries, including the Philippines. She concludes that even the so-called poverty-oriented projects not only fail to help the poor, but actively assist local and multinational elites to appropriate the basic resources, such as land, water, and forest, that the poor have traditionally relied upon for their subsistence.

**Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research and Development. 1983. State of the art: Production economic research. Socio-Economics Series no. 2. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

This work reviews the state of knowledge on production economics

research within the last decade. It covers eight commodities or commodity groups, involving a total of 124 research materials. The commodities covered rice, corn, sugarcane, rootcrops, fruits and vegetables, coconut, livestock and fisheries.

**Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research and Development. 1983. State of the art: Coconut research. Crops Series no. 6. 1983. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

In spite of its remarkable performance, the coconut industry is assailed by various problems. The copra market is unstable against the world's oil and fat market, so that its price fluctuates. Production is low because of the increasing number of old unproductive palms, inferior planting materials, and poor farm management. This volume gives an overview of the present status of the coconut industry in the Philippines. It traces development in coconut research and spells out research gaps that need to be filled in succeeding studies and will hopefully integrate, improve, and restore the industry to its former economic prominence.

**Rivera, Temario C. 1980. Capitalist penetration into agriculture: Some issues on land concentration and class differentiation. Philippine Sociological Review 31(3-4). PSSC.**

The paper highlights some of the forms that capitalism has assumed in its penetration of agriculture and the forms of subordination of the labor process, specifically of the small landholders in export plantations such as the banana industry. The paper shows how multinational agribusiness, by means of the concentration and centralization of large, contiguous lands for large-scale agriculture or means of contractor relationships with small growers, have penetrated the countryside. With the contract relationship, the small growers cease to be an independent commodity producer but instead are entrapped in a vortex of indebtedness to the company, and are severed from the ownership of the means of production.

**Staelin, Charles P. with the assistance of Gonzalo M. Jurado. 1976. The impact of export incentives and export-related policies on the firms of less developed countries: A pilot study. Final Report submitted to the Center for Research on Economic Development, University of Michigan. IPC.**

This study of 193 exporting firms and potential exporting firms in the Philippines sought to answer three questions: (1) how do firms view the export activity itself; (2) how do firms view and react to government policies in terms of their perceptions of exports; and (3) how do these views of both exports and export policies depend upon the economic and political environment of the firms. The Philippines was chosen for this study for several reasons. First, it has recently begun an export promotion drive after more than 25 years of import substitution. Second, the recent export experience in the Philippines has been quite positive. Third, the Philippines offered excellent opportunities for effective collaborative research.

Fourth, there is little evidence to indicate that government incentives themselves led to the firms' consideration of exports or that incentives were even crucial to the outcome of these deliberations. Extensive and detailed questionnaires were employed in the study. Some of the major findings are as follows: The export incentive schemes of the Philippines are relatively straightforward in comparison to those of many LDCs, and they offer relatively modest subsidies. The major incentive provided exporters is an income (profits) tax deduction figured on local production costs. As a proportion of export revenues, the incentive may well be the Philippine exchange rate; it is one of the few in the less developed world which is not substantially overvalued. This has allowed exporters to receive relatively high export prices (in terms of domestic currency) without the need for substantial, direct export incentives. Moreover, the steady change in the government's tariff and exchange rate policy, in favor of exporters and away from the highly import-substituting bias of the 1950s and 1960s, has no doubt had a substantial psychological impact on exporters, in addition to its obvious financial benefits.

**Stauffer, Robert B. 1979. TNCs and the transnational political economy of development: The continuing Philippine debate. Philippine Journal of Public Administration 23(2): 119-158 PSSC.**

Transnational corporations (TNCs) should always be considered vital in understanding the dynamics of the world political economy. The Third World countries, for example, are being linked more into the world political economy through a network of transnational agencies promulgating a developmentalist ideology which originated from the First World countries. The most important and intriguing change in the world context affecting TNCs is the shifting of ideologies of the centrally planned economies in relating with TNCs. In the Philippines, treatment of TNCs has been confronted with alternatives carried on through debates by government people and groups outside the government as well. An analysis of the TNCs current literature in the Philippines and interviews with Filipinos engaging in the debate reveals that there exists a very strong argument regarding our relationship with TNCs despite the strong policy of attraction of the Philippine government. Practically, the debate touches on all important areas although some topics are accorded only thin coverage. Present research efforts should be extended to cover undeveloped issues especially the workings of the world political economy through the transnational penetrations and linkages as they affect the Philippines.



**Tadem, Eduardo C. 1983. The Japanese presence in the Philippines: A critical re-assessment. The Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 34. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The author describes the substantial participation of Japan in Philippine economic development, a situation that continually threatens our economic independence. The situation depicts the exploitation of Filipino manpower and financial resources. Moreover, while US follows the same development strategy, Japan leads the US in terms of their proximity to the Philippines and their effectiveness.

**Tejada, Ed. 1978. Socioeconomic study of landless rural workers in sugarcane plantations in Negros Occidental. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The study assesses the socioeconomic situation of hacienda workers in Negros Occidental and cites their exploitative conditions: very low wages, the withholding of legislated benefits, and the exploitation of family labor. These conditions have given rise to high child mortality rates, very low levels of living and widespread malnutrition. In this light the author proposes measures which will make available to sugar workers the assets and resources that will enable them to improve their levels of living. These measures include opening up of areas for cultivation, issuing crop loans directly to the workers, scheduled loan repayments, and the return of homelots which have been converted to cane fields.

**Third World Studies Program. 1983. Political economy of Philippine commodities. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

This book presents four case studies on Philippine underdevelopment. Specifically, it discusses the roles played by those raw material exports that marked the Philippine entry and continuous participation in the world capitalist system. The first case study on the banana industry describes the organization of production and marketing of the Philippine Banana Export Industry, with emphasis on the various ways in which transnational capital figured in the system. The coconut study seeks to understand the process of surplus expropriation within a sector of the economy where there was a clear interface between precapitalist and capitalist modes of production. The study of the sugar industry documents the immediate consequences of the recent mechanization of various aspects of sugar production. And lastly, the study of the tobacco industry details the intermeshing of political and economic power both at the local and national level that contributed to coercion, corruption, and control in the Philippine Virginia Tobacco Industry. Overall, these case

studies point out to the persistence of a particular culture that helped to reproduce what, from a larger point of view, can only be seen as an irrational, unjust and inhuman system.

**Tiglaio, Rigoberto. 1980. The political economy of the Philippine coconut industry. Community Studies no. 1. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper shows how mass poverty and underdevelopment in a Philippine agricultural raw-material export-industry (coconut) arises out of the economic mechanisms of a specific type of capitalist mode. This type of capitalism differs from those in the industrial nations in that it is subordinate to the latter and permanently checks the development of production forces. The paper discusses in detail the forms of class and national exploitation endangered by the industry.

**Torres, Ruben D. 1977. The social impact of multinational corporation. Philippine Labor Review 2(1): 43-54. IPC.**

This paper identifies the effects of multinational corporations on the country's capital resources, employment, wages and labor relations. It finds, among others, that multinationals derive funds from Philippine resources more than they inject finance capital into the economy. It also finds that although multinationals generate additional opportunities, the effect on indirect employment generation has been minimal. The paper then lists certain points that need to be considered in order to clarify the impact of multinationals in the Philippines. These points relate to (1) the relatively low wages given to Filipino workers, (2) the lack of sensitivity to cultural differences and labor relations, and (3) the highly centralized decision-making mechanism of multinationals.

**Villegas, Edberto M. 1982. Reforms in the Philippine financial system and contradictions within US capitalism. The Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 31. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The study documents the thesis that the Philippine Financial System is a neo-colonial mechanism that is basically promoting the expansion of US monopoly capitalism. It shows how the two IMF-World Bank initiated reforms, those of 1972 and 1980, of the Philippine financial sector contribute to mitigate the effects of the current recession besetting the US economy. The 1980 reform establishing universal banking in the country, which consolidates financial capital for the use of US multinationals, and the related World Bank recommendation of restructuring the Philippine Industry are analyzed as a means of prolonging the life of a dying late US

capitalism. The paper also explores the implications of the Marcos government's 11 major industrial projects.

**Villegas, Edberto M. 1983. Japanese capitalism and the Asian Development Bank. The Philippines in the Third World Papers, Series no. 58. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The author discusses the rise and evolution of Japanese capitalism, its integration into the US economy and military systems, and analyzes the role of the alliance of Japanese and US capitalism in the Asian Development Bank in securing political-economic hegemony in Asia. It also shows how some countries like the Philippines sacrifice their resources to feed Japanese capitalist production.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Oil imperialism in the Philippines. The Philippines in the Third World Paper Series, no. 27. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The study documents how private oil companies in the Philippines have exerted considerable influences in the formulation of oil policies in the Philippines. It shows how the constant increase in the oil prices by the government is an activity of an oil cartel in the Philippines. The oil cartel is shown to be a manifestation of state capitalism, a variant of bureaucrat capitalism. The government's policy on oil explorations in the country is also discussed, and uses of alternative oil program for the Philippines are proposed.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Studies in Philippine political economy. Manila: Silangan Publishers. TWSC.**

This book assesses how international economic forces, which already militate against a self-reliant economy, have been furthered by the state policies of succeeding Philippine governments, especially that of the Marcos administration. It reviews the history of foreign investments and multinational corporations in the Philippines, and shows how the Philippines was securely absorbed within the International Monetary Fund-World Bank system in 1946. The body of the text discusses the internal and the external forces which have led to a concentration of foreign capital, notably American, in the Philippine economic scene. Overall, the book provides some understanding of the strengths and weaknesses of classes which make subservient the welfare of the Filipino people to their own interest.

### **C. Economy: Labor and Unemployment**

**Abad, Glicerio S. 1972. Urban unemployment in the Philippines. Philippine Economic Journal 12(1-2): 310-344. UPSE.**

The paper estimates the growth of urbanization and the extent of the concomitant problem of urban unemployment in the Philippines, Metro Manila in particular. Data are also evaluated in the light of Myrdal's critique on the use of Western concepts of unemployment and underemployment in studying South Asian problems. Findings indicate the need to measure qualitative as well as quantitative changes in the labor supply of South Asia. This means increasing the labor efficiency ratio in addition to increasing the labor participation and duration ratios. On the Philippine unemployment and underemployment problem, the author recommends, among others: job creation in cities rather than in the countryside since migration as of the moment cannot be stopped; jobs to be created should be of the factory-type since many of the unemployed lack skills; establishment of employment agencies to link the factory with the labor supply; vocational and technical training; and manufacturing industries to be established should be directed toward society's basic needs.

**Albuero, Florian A. 1980. Comparative agriculture modernization and non-farm employment. Discussion Paper no. 8012. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This paper analyzes the relationship between non-farm employment with agricultural modernization as seen in two agricultural towns (Leganes and Pavia in Iloilo). The study finds that non-farm employment varies with the breadth and depth of non-farm activities. In the early stages, labor absorption is quick and heavily reliant on part-time employment. In the middle stages, labor absorption is quite low but increases at the last stages of non-farm agricultural development. Since there are scale differences across the different stages of industries, the absolute employment absorption will be lower as agricultural towns begin on the latter stages of non-farm economic activities.

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1982. Agricultural modernization and non-agricultural employment: An Asian and Pacific perspective. Essays on Development Economics in honor of Harry T. Oshima. Makati: Philippine Institute for Development Studies. IPC.**

This study looks at the interactions between agricultural modernization and non-farm employment in Asia and the Pacific. The study finds that early stages of modernization, reflected in increases in palay yield lead to increases in non-agricultural employment. Higher stages of agricultural modernization also reflected increases in the fraction of Agricultural Gross Product (GDP) to total GDP lower non-agricultural employment. The study's policy conclusions are: to smoothen adjustments for

non-agricultural economic activities; to build capacity building programs like skills training for occupation in rural industries, to provide technical support in management and financial administration of rural non-agricultural establishments; and at some later stage the creation of financial resources to support capitalization and rural industrial development.

**Asian Labor Education Center. 1982. Child labor in the Philippines: A monograph. Submitted to the International Labor Organization, Manila. Quezon City: University of the Philippines. IIR.**

This study reviews the available literature and the statistics of child labor in the Philippines, and presents a profile of the Filipino child at work. It gives information on child labor force participation; the children's work and living conditions; and government policies and program concerned with child labor. The study finds that children work because of family poverty which in turn, is traceable to the country's economic backwardness and unequal income and property distribution. The ultimate solution therefore, to the problem of child labor requires an overhaul of the economic system. Also proposed in the paper were certain measures to mitigate the harshness of child labor exploitation.

**Bautista, Romeo V. 1981. The development of labor-intensive industry in the Philippines. In The development of labor-intensive industry in ASEAN countries. Rashid Amjad, ed. Geneva: International Labor Organization. IRR.**

This paper forms part of a series of essays which seek to assess policies on labor-intensive industrial development of ASEAN countries. This country paper examines the importance of the manufacturing sector in the Philippine economy in terms of its share in net domestic product and employment. It then evaluates major economic policy measures, and analyzes "organized" and "unorganized" manufacturing in the country. It concludes by indicating broad directions for policy improvement in the manufacturing sector. These policies, however, have to contend with the existing power structure and vested interests — the most critical dimension of any concerted attempt to promote a more active labor-intensive industry.

**Blam, Han. 1978. Construction workers in Bagac, Bataan. Interim report no. 1. Anthropologisch-Sociologisch Centrum, Universiteit Van Amsterdam. IPC.**

The report attempts to answer two questions regarding the effects of construction work in Bagac, Bataan. The questions are: How do unskilled laborers try to acquire an income by way of employment in a large scale construction project in a small town? How are these laborers able to im-

prove their income and working conditions? The report looks into the organizational structure of the construction plant, the socioeconomic and demographic characteristics of the workers, living conditions, wages, hiring and firing procedures, the internal structure of the workers, and the influence of the housing project on the employment structure of the town.

**Brannon, R.H. and D.L. Jessee. 1977. Unemployment and underemployment In the rural sectors of the less developed countries. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAD-129. USAID.**

Most poor people in less developed countries live in rural areas and have not been reached by development program directed primarily toward increasing the Gross National Product. This paper is a comprehensive overview of the problems of unemployment and underemployment in LDCs, with a description of approaches to alleviate this situation. The long-term solution is increased job opportunities; however, short-term solutions are not obvious. The capacity of a country's agricultural sector to absorb labor is affected substantially by land-holding patterns, level of technology employed, physical resources, markets for agricultural commodities, and government agricultural policies. Existing studies suggest that most forms of mechanization tend to reduce on-farm employment. However, better information is needed concerning the long-term impacts of mechanization on cropping patterns, land-use intensity, total output, and net employment under specific social, cultural, and economic conditions. The "green revolution" technology generally increases labor requirements per unit of land. Institutional constraints on increased employment include factor price distortions due partly to tax and/or trade policies that tend to "underprice" capital and some aspects of labor legislation that have the effect of 'overpricing' labor. Some approaches to increasing rural employment include more investment in rural infrastructure, investment in labor-intensive rural public works programs, industrial decentralization, and promotion of cottage industries.

**Encarnacion, Jose, Jr., G.A. Tangunicar, and Rosa Linda Tidalgo. 1976. Unemployment and underemployment. Human Resources Development Journal 1(1): 5-33. UPSE.**

The paper identifies the sectors of job seekers whose employment problems are still sizeable and serious inspite of the overall decline of the unemployment rate. These job seekers are: (1) the urban employed, (2) the older (45-64) age group of unemployed, and (3) the experienced unemployed. To combat unemployment, the paper recommends the following: (1) provision by the Department of Labor of back-up support in terms of proper labor market information especially in Metro Manila, (2) provision of retraining activities to increase the employment participation of the older age groups, and (3) provision of retraining activities for the experienced unemployed especially in the mining and transportation industries.

**Espiritu, Rafael S. 1980. Situation of rural workers in the Philippines. Paper presented at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, November 27-28. Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. IPC.**

The paper discusses the conditions in rural areas and points to rural poverty as the most fundamental problem of the national economy. The author argues that rural poverty results from the unequal distribution of rural income and the low level of rural income arising from a very high incidence of underdevelopment and low wages. The paper describes the different types of rural workers and assesses government programs and policies towards this group.

**Fernandez, Perfecto V. 1982. Regimentation of labor in an open economy. Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations. 5(1-2): 1-13. IIR.**

Moving towards an Open Economy, the Philippines has adopted a policy of regimentation of labor. The author points out that each of the Open Economy strategies entails consequences and national policies adverse to the fundamental interests and rights of labor, either by directly increasing people's deprivation and suffering, or by further deepening people's regimentation.

**Gonzaga, Violeta Lopez. 1983. Mechanization, labor employment and poverty: A study of the sugarcane workers' responses to technological change in sugar farming in Negros. La Salle Monograph Series no. 1. Bacolod: Alpha Publishing. PSSC.**

This study of the transformations in the sugar industry shows a key development in the 1980s — the mechanization of sugar farm production to a point where implements are now being used in place of human labor for planting, cultivation, weeding and fertilization and has affected the *du-maan*, the resident cane workers in the hacienda. Apart from delineating the nature of the resident cane workers' poverty, the study attempts to describe the workers' perception and reaction to change affecting their major source of livelihood.

**Guerrero, Sylvia H. 1975. Hawkers and vendors in Manila and Baguio. Quezon City: Institute of Social Work and Community Development. University of the Philippines. ISWCD.**

The report examines the role of hawkers and vendors in the marketing and distribution systems in Manila and Baguio, two cities in a 1973 comparative research project covering six Southeast Asian cities. The report consists of a discussion of ecological and economic dimensions of hawking, personal and social characteristics of hawkers, and a survey of government officials, focusing on policies and programs affecting hawking and

peddling. The report argues for more positive attitudes toward hawking and vending rather than as viewing these as occupations of refuge.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1978. Penetrating the grey areas: Urban workers in the tertiary sector. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. Typescript. IPC.**

This article focuses on the urban low-income workers in the so-called grey areas. These are the workers of the informal sector of the economy — the labor-intensive, small-scale industry participants and the service people who cater to personal needs ranging from load carrying and vegetable peddling to barbering and hand laundering. Instead of being encouraged to achieve higher levels of productivity to increase their earning capacity, these workers are too often placed in positions of high insecurity and dependence which make them defy rather than cooperate with the authorities. The author suggests helping these low-income workers evolve new kinds of employment-generating schemes. This can be done by encouraging participative institutions to help place informal sector workers at least at par with their counterparts in the modern industrial labor force.

**Hooley, Richard W. 1981. An assessment of the macroeconomic policy framework for employment generation in the Philippines. Philippine Labor Review 6(3): 1-42. IPC.**

This report is an assessment of the macroeconomic policy framework of the Philippines as it affects employment generation and income distribution. Quantitative estimates are provided of the impacts of the current package of World Bank which supported policy reforms on industrial employment. The report also considers policies appropriate to achieving a good match between the proposed USAID/Philippines assistance strategy and the macroeconomic policy environment likely to emerge in the foreseeable future.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1981. An assessment of the macroeconomic policy framework for employment generation in the Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-674. USAID.**

Because of low industrial productivity, the Philippine economy has been unable to absorb a 4.6 percent annual growth in the labor force, causing wages to decline by 25 percent and 35 percent in urban and rural areas, respectively. This paper assesses the macroeconomic policy framework as it affects employment and income generation and proposes guidelines to link the USAID/P assistance strategy to the current package of World Bank-sponsored reforms for industrial employment.



**Illo, Jeanne Frances I. 1974. Who get the jobs — the old or the educated? Education and employment in the Bicol River Basin. SSRU Report Series no. 8. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

Based on a sample survey of households, the author estimates that about two-thirds of the total are potential labor force members. However, actual members of the labor force represent only 53 percent. By far the highest percentage of employed workers are farmers and farm workers. Others report nonagricultural jobs. The author summarizes her findings as: the older you are, the more likely you are to have a *job*; the more educated you are, the more likely you are to have a *well-paid* job. She concludes, however, that since from a labor force viewpoint, erecting more high schools would be harmful, alternatives should be considered.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1977. **Jobs, income and poverty: Selected observations on the Bicol River Basin, Camarines Sur. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4): 119-127. IPC.**

The paper describes the unemployment situation in the Bicol River Basin Area focusing on two groups of workers — the educated unemployed and the poor. It cites the importance of such undertakings as the Bicol River Basin Development Program agribusiness and industrial projects in the solution of the problems of unemployment and poverty.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Frank Lynch. 1974. **The unemployed and underemployed in the Bicol River Basin. SSRU Report Series, no. 10. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

Based on a sample survey of households, the authors estimate that 7.7 percent of the population in the Bicol River Basin are unemployed. The problem of unemployment is found to be relatively more severe among high school dropouts and adolescents. In general, poblaciones suffer from job shortages more than barrios. Aside from the unemployed, there are others who are employed but want to take on additional work. These so-called underemployed comprise 20.6 percent of the River Basin labor force. Together then, the unemployed and underemployed workers of the Basin represent an untapped manpower source. The authors conclude that the middle educated form a disproportionately large percentage of both the unemployed and underemployed.

**Inciong, Amado G. 1981. Labor and the lifting of martial law. Philippine Labor Review 6(1): 19-24. IPC.**

With the lifting of martial law, union workers tend to feel freer to express their grievances. But employers and their lawyers are at a loss in the face of government indecisiveness in dealing with illegal strikes. Worst of all, the Ministry of Labor and Employment suffers a near

paralysis of will in handling labor disputes despite the fact that they have all the legal powers to do so. This paper discusses the reasons why the Ministry has abdicated the use of these powers and also the underlying causes of strikes (like unemployment, poverty and "sweetheart" contracts between labor leaders). It also recommends several measures on how the labor ministry can recover effective control of the situation.

**International Rice Research Institute. 1981. The consequences of small farm mechanization on rural employment, incomes and production in selected countries of Asia. Report of a Joint Workshop of ADC/IRRI, 14-18 September. IPC.**

This report is a summary of the proceedings of the workshop held at International Rice Research Institute (IRRI), Los Baños in line with USAID's research project entitled, "The Consequences of Small Farm Mechanization on Production, Incomes and Rural Employment in Selected Countries of Asia." This project has two objectives: first, to provide better understanding of the effects of mechanization on small farmers and second, to encourage more applied research on the effects of farm mechanization and improve the capacity of Asian scientists and institutions to undertake such research.

**Journal of Philippine Statistics. 1972. A re-examination of the underemployment problem in the Philippines. Journal of Philippine Statistics 23(3): 9-18. IPC.**

This paper shows that the underemployment problem, although not as apparent as the unemployment problem, also needs attention. Census data show that an average of one in every four workers is underemployed. Workers working more or less full time state that they still want additional work. This indicates that actual earnings were not adequate to meet personal and family needs. The paper suggests that measures be adopted to keep the problem of underemployment from becoming worse as both unemployment and underemployment are among the root causes of poverty and low standards of living.

**Jurado, Gonzalo M. and Judy Castro. 1978. The informal sector in Greater Manila Area, 1976: An overview. IEDR Paper no. 78-08. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The study describes informal sector enterprises in terms of their organizational and operational characteristics; discovers the impact of their characteristics upon the enterprises and productivity, employment and income generating power; and explores policy measures to enhance the participation of informal sector enterprises in the realization of society's productivity, income and employment goals if such enhancement is possible. The study finds that the sector was characterized by low produc-

tivity, small employment, modest fixed assets, long hours of work and low wages. The informal sector seems to be "of, by and for" low-income households and therefore cannot be eliminated for as long as low-income households exist. Once low-income households have moved to the high income level, the informal sector will disappear. Policy should therefore aim at enabling low-income households to make the crucial transfer.

**Jurado, Gonzalo M. and Rosa Linda Tidalgo. 1978. The informal services sector in the Greater Manila Area, 1976. IEDR Paper no. 78-05. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper has four sections. The first presents a picture of the services sector in the perspective of the national economy; highlights the size of employment in the sector (2.2 million out of 13.9 million employed in 1974), and its distribution as to sex (predominantly female), location (mostly urban), and class workers (increasingly wage and salary) and the earnings of workers (the highest in government services and lowest in domestic services and a male-female differential in favor of male). The second section describes survey findings on the characteristics of the informal services sector enterprises and of the household heads (as well as their households) of these enterprises. The third section analyzes employment, productivity and income of these enterprises in terms of various organizational and operating characteristics. The last section summarizes the findings and introduces a few ideas that can constitute the basis of policy with respect to the sector.

**Keyes, William J. 1974. Manila scavengers: The struggle for urban survival. IPC Poverty Research Series, no. 1. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The research focuses on the scavenger who is a symbolic personification of poverty. The author describes the man and the economic system in which he operates. Case histories reveal the person of the scavenger — his way of life, coping techniques, attitudes, and aspirations. The economic analysis sees him as the initial supplier of raw materials in a larger industrial process. The author cites factors which explain why the scavenger remains poor or is kept at borderline subsistence. These factors are: (1) the scavenger faces competition at the source; (2) the scavenger is powerless to improve his situation; (3) the scavenger has to reckon with government policies unsympathetic to his plight; and (4) the scavenger does not fall within the manufacturing industry's sphere of concern. The author suggests that where there are no alternatives offered him, the scavenger should not be condemned to further destitution by imposing restrictions on the only work available to him.

**Leviste, Jose P. Jr. 1981. Productivity in the cottage, small and medium industries. *Philippine Labor Review* 6(3):69-74. IPC.**

The author discusses productivity in the cottage, small and medium industries (CSMIs). He elaborates on the CSMI Integrated Development Plan for the '80 evolved by the Ministry of Trade and Industry through its Bureau of Small and Medium Industries.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1973. A broad view of the Philippine employment problem. *The Philippine Economic Journal* 12. IPC.**

This paper describes the salient features of the Philippine employment problem. It also presents the seven national measures set up in the 4-year Program for fiscal years 1973-76 on how to combat unemployment and poverty. These measures are: acceleration of production growth to expand employment; maintenance of a "realistic" exchange rate; restructuring of enrollment patterns; organization of work brigades for rural public works; promotion of production in agriculture, food manufacturing, and the like; and speedier implementation of land reform.

**Montemayor, Jeremias U. 1976. Role of rural workers' organizations in the struggle against unemployment and poverty. Paper presented at the Asian Conference on Landless Rural Workers, Manila, 8-12 March. IPC.**

The paper exhorts rural workers to organize themselves in the struggle against poverty and unemployment, citing the importance of organizations and cooperatives. Rural workers' organizations have a sociopolitical role with the twofold task of seeing to it that government officials perform their duties and of promoting cooperation among the workers themselves.

**Ofreneo, Rene E. 1976. The Philippine labor force: A class analysis. *Philippine Labor Review* 1(4): 93-112. IPC.**

The author examines 1975 census statistics on the labor force and breaks these down into meaningful and comprehensible data. His analysis leads to five conclusions. First, the industrial reserve army of labor (hidden in official statistics) is huge — between 30-45 percent. Second, the national economy is backward and highly uneven. This is reflected in the makeup of the labor force: a large proportion of self-employed and unpaid family workers, a large concentration in agriculture (one-half) and a service force which is bigger than the industrial sector. Third, the orientation of the economy is basically towards commerce as indicated by the large service sector — a legacy of colonialism. Fourth, the country is moving towards capitalism as shown by the growing percentage of wage and salary workers, including the rise of landless rural poor. Fifth, income disparity between classes is formidable and has not shown any sign of improvement in favor of the masses.

**Ofreneo, Rene E. 1979-80. Employment and export-oriented industrialization: Editorial note. *Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations* 2(2): 1-4. IIR.**

The most important government policy with respect to Philippine unemployment is the encouragement of labor-intensive, export-oriented industrialization. This paper argues that after a decade of implementation, the policy has not reduced Philippine unemployment to a manageable level. The government appears to have failed to take into consideration two major factors: (1) the country's limited control of the behaviour of the world market; (2) our limited control of the behaviors of foreign investors, which consist mainly of transnational corporations. This means that by repatriating a greater amount of dollars than they bring in, TNCs have been depriving the country of funds for possible involvement in new undertakings which could have created jobs for Filipinos. TNCs also monopolize access to scarce credit resources, and conspire to make the position of Filipino home-oriented industries precarious.

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1983. International subcontracting and Philippine industrial relations. *Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations* 5(1-2): 31-43. IIR.**

The paper deals with the runaway-employer phenomenon as it relates to the proliferation of subcontracting arrangements for the manufacture of labor-intensive, low-technology products and parts destined for the world market. The author defines national and international subcontracting, cites factors behind its rise (cheap labor in particular), and its implications for Philippine industrial relations.

**Palabrica-Costello, Marilou. 1982. Female domestic servants in Cagayan de Oro, Philippines: Social and economic implications of employment in a premodern occupational role. Paper presented at Conference on Women in the Urban and Industrial Workforce: Southeast and East Asia, Manila, 15-19 November 1982. RIMCU.**

Social and economic conditions faced by female domestic helpers in Cagayan de Oro are described, as based upon interviews with 600 types of low skilled workers. Domestic helpers are doing well in terms of such basic needs as food and housing. However, their cash incomes are very low and they own few personal belongings. Most helpers do not show high levels of job commitment and many were planning to return to their (rural) community of origin.

**Regala, Jose D. 1981. The National Tripartite Council for the improvement of working conditions. *Philippine Labor Review* 6(2): 81-86. IPC.**

The author discusses the National Tripartite Conference on Improv-

ing Working Conditions and Environment held in Manila, December 12-14, 1977. He also cites the preparatory work that went into its organization to generate action by government, employers, workers, the International Labor Organization (ILO) and others towards making work more humane in the Philippines.

**Reyata, Sabina and Han Blam. 1979. Construction workers in Banaba, Bataan: The household. Second preliminary report. IPC.**

The study on construction workers in Banaba is part of a research on "Labor and Poverty." The aim of the larger project is to look into strategies of poor households to obtain a livelihood for themselves. The study looks into the influence of a large-scale construction project in a small, isolated town of Banaba, focusing on those households whose main income is generated through employment in the construction project. The study finds that of all the millions of pesos poured into the construction project, only a few have made their way toward the improvement of economic conditions among the residents.

**Rutten, Rosanne. 1982. Cottage industry and the easing of rural poverty in the Philippines: A comparison of entrepreneurial and cooperative approach. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 10(1-2):12-25. IPC.**

The Philippine government has become a staunch supporter of the cottage industry, not only because of the employment and income opportunities it offers, but also because of the foreign exchange it offers. The main goal of this support, according to the government, is to raise the standard of living of the rural (and urban) poor and to create a class of independent small entrepreneurs. But a look at the present condition of handicraft producers shows that the benefits of employment and added income are counteracted by problems of low payment, dependency and an unstable income. By comparing an entrepreneur-dominated handicraft enterprise with two handicraft cooperatives in the Philippines, this paper shows how a cooperative organization may provide producers with higher, more stable income. It also lists some problems and limitations of handicraft cooperatives, and some conditions under which they would seem to have the best chances of success.

**Santiago, Milagros J. 1981. The strike situation in the Philippines: 1970-81. Philippine Labor Review 6(1): 31-56. IPC.**

This study is an in-depth analysis of the strike situation in the Philippines from 1970 to 1981, broken down into three political periods: the pre-martial law, martial law, and the months immediately after the lifting of martial law. The author observes that there is a direct relationship between the number of actual strikes and strikes notices filed with the

Bureau of Labor Relations, and the prevailing political situation. The pre-martial law period, characterized by a turbulent strike situation, followed by a 3-year lull in the industrial relations when martial law was proclaimed, and the subsequent upsurge of work stoppages when martial law was lifted are indicative of the direct influence exerted by the political situation on the strike situation. Perhaps, she adds, a unified effort of the tripartite sectors — labor, management, and government — is indispensable if social justice and socioeconomic progress were to be achieved for the Filipinos.

**Sinay-Aguilar, Ma. Virginia and others. 1983. Domestic outwork arrangement in the footwear and the garments industries in selected Philippine communities: Case studies. Research and Publication Program, Institute of Industrial Relations, Quezon City: University of the Philippines. IIR. [Also see Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations 5(1-2): 44-57.]**

The report presents case studies on communities (urban and rural areas) with domestic outwork arrangement in the footwear and garment industries. The findings reveal that high underdevelopment and the low standard of living found in these communities facilitate the need for subcontracting. Moreover, when compared to factory work, subcontracting entails low levels of compensation for workers. A review of existing labor and income policies and active involvement of organized workers is necessary to ease the problem.

**Squire, Lynn. 1981. Employment policy in developing countries: A survey of issues and evidence. New York: Oxford University Press. RL.**

This paper summarizes data on rates of unemployment by level of education in ten Third World countries (including the Philippines). In eight cases the rate is highest, frequently by a large margin, for those who have had secondary education. However, Kenya, the only African country represented, shows a regular decline in unemployment as level of education increases; this may reflect an educational system only beginning to catch up, in 1970, with manpower requirements. It is noteworthy that unemployment is lower among those with only secondary education in every country, including countries such as the Philippines, Sri Lanka, and India, which are notorious for widespread unemployment among college graduates. Presumably college students are in a better position to prepare for their transition into the labor market.

**Szanton, Maria Cristina Blanc. 1972. A right to survive: Subsistence marketing in a lowland Philippine town. University Park, Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania State University Press. Reprinted by the Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The author's insights into the social and economic operations of the marketing process — extrapolated to underdeveloped countries throughout the world — suggest action programs for coping effectively with the impediments to progress which vendors face in the present production and marketing patterns. This volume consists of a comprehensive analysis of the movement of food and supplies from their sources, through middlemen, to consumers in the public market place of Estancia, Iloilo. Food, which takes 80-90 percent of the family budget, is the primary commodity and is sold by full-time vendors who acquire their goods on credit from others who have, in turn, made their purchases from fishermen at the shore and from small-scale farmers. All transactions are for small amounts: the individual housewife buys just enough for the next meal, the vendor buys enough to take care of regular customers, and the middleman buys fish and vegetables of few boxes at a time. The author reports detailed records of transactions, capital, turnover, and credit. Social controls operate among the vendors so that each shares his or her merchandise with competitors, with the result that although nobody is destitute, no one escapes the subsistence condition of having just enough to keep going from one day to the next.

**Teodosio, Virginia A. and Carolina J. Jimenez. 1981. Towards a framework for manpower policy reassessment in the Philippines. Philippine Labor Review 6(1): 57-70. IPC.**

The paper suggests a framework for evaluating manpower policies within the context of an integrated system, presents representative programs as illustrative cases and evaluates the effectiveness of these programs. The findings reveal that the success of the programs lies on specific environmental and socioeconomic factors, and information monitoring of program effectiveness.

**Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. and Gonzalo M. Jurado. 1978. The informal services sector in the Greater Manila Area, 1976. The Philippine Review of Business and Economics 15(1):17-62. RL.**

This study analyzes survey findings on the informal services sector in the Greater Manila Area. The survey sought to find the characteristics of enterprises in this sector and discover how these characteristics affect employment, productivity and income of enterprises. The study also discusses whether the expansion of the sector is desirable in terms of various economic criteria, or whether its contraction is necessary. The sample covered 529 enterprises employing 1,698 persons. The findings of the study can be summarized as follows: most of the enterprises suffered



from low-value added and low productivity, displayed low growth of production, exhibited slow adoption of new techniques, suffered from lack of capital and credit, financed their capital needs and day-to-day operations with home-generated savings and had hardly economic links with the formal sector. The author suggests that policy should be directed to extend some positive development assistance and not at overseeing development efforts. This may be the only practical way to assist a sector of economy whose growth is almost wholly self-reliant.

**Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. and Emmanuel F. Esguerra. 1982. Philippine employment in the 1970s. Philippine Institute for Development Studies Working Paper 82-02. Makati: Philippine Institute for Development Studies. IPC.**

This report reviews the literature on the Philippine employment experience in the 1970s, evaluates Philippine employment statistics, discusses the policy environment in the 1970s, and assesses employment generation in the country during the past three decades. It finds that the impetus to greater employment will continue to come from policies to expand output and encourage investments. The rate of capital accumulation depends on the size of the surplus generated from current production, as well as in the manner in which the surplus is used. Thus the choice of investments is crucial in the development process. More importantly, is the question of who exercises the choice, and on what bases and in whose behalf it is made. The possibilities for expanding society's productive capacities will be greatly enhanced if investment decisions were more social than private. The mechanism for achieving this in the present control of private ownership of productive resources may not be found in the existing institutions.

**Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. and Virginia A. Teodosio. 1981. Youth employment in the Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 8105. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This study examines the extent and nature of children and youth employment in the Philippines during the 1960's and the 1970's. The authors cite the poor working conditions of child labor such as their low wages, long hours of work and poor work surrounding. They describe the labor force participation, employment characteristics and educational background of the 10-14 year olds during 1961-1976 and include a case study of a sample of firms, apprentices and their parents/guardians in Metro Manila in 1979. The paper ends with a set of recommendations to promote child and youth welfare: 1) economic development that leads to a more equitable income distribution since children work primarily because of poverty; 2) provision of educational opportunities for children; 3) strengthening of apprenticeship and learnership programs; 4) serious enforcement of laws protecting working minors; and 5) urging labor unions to take guardianship of working minors.

**Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. 1982. Youth employment in the Philippines. Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations 4(1-2):134-193. IIR.**

The study describes the extent and nature of children's economic participation in the Philippines and identifies areas in need of active government intervention to protect the children's welfare. It features the transition of an agricultural economy to industrial capitalism facilitating youth employment as a source of cheap labor. Also discussed were the poor working conditions, labor force participation, employment characteristics and educational background of the 10-14 year olds, and the role of law enforcement concerning the working youth.

**Urmeneta, I.L. (1970s.) Magsikap man, di papayagan: Opinions of Manila street vendors. Development Issues Series no. 3. Quezon City: Institute of Social Work and Community Development, University of the Philippines. ISW.**

The article is a result of interviews with sidewalk vendors in Manila. It presents the opinions of these vendors on sidewalk vending in general and the anti-sidewalk vending campaign of the city government. Clearly, the data point out that sidewalk vending for most of these vendors is a solution to problems of unemployment and poverty. The article presents several recommendations as follows: licensing of all sidewalk vendors until a permanent solution is found, relocation of sidewalk vendors where they will not be blocking the sidewalks, and establishment of a night market.

**Villegas, Edberto M. 1979-80. Notice on the Labor Code and the conditions of the industrial working class in the Philippines. Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations 2:2 (2nd Semester): 25-43. IIR.**

This study analyzes the labor policies of the Philippine Government enunciated in the Philippine Labor Code of 1974, sometimes referred to by public officials as the Magna Carta of Filipino workers. The author documents how this Code makes the Filipino worker subservient to the interests of the major owners of the means of production in the country, mostly multinational firms. The Code's provision on labor relations, its program on manpower development and its policy on workers' wages only serve to further and entrench imperialism in the Philippines.

---

**. 1980. Notes on the Labor Code and the conditions of the working class in the Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 23. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper analyzes the labor policies of the government contained in

the Philippine Labor Code of 1974, sometimes referred to by public officials as the Magna Carta of Filipino workers. The author shows how, in fact, the Code makes the worker subservient to the interest of the major owners of the means of production in the country: the national elite and the multinational firms. Among the Code's provisions which the author cites are: the prohibition against strikes in the so-called "vital industries"; provision for one union, one industry; reduction of union busting from a criminal offense to an administrative one; holding of government and management biased Tripartite Conferences; setting up of Manpower Councils and provision for apprenticeships which serve to cheapen Philippine labor and increase the ranks of a reserve army of labor; creation of the Overseas Employment Board which has been party to the exploitation of cheap Filipino labor in foreign countries; and legalization of professions of hospitality girls, masseuses and allied activities as a bolster to tourist come-ons.

**Zapanta, Domingo H. 1981. Working conditions in the 1980s. Philippine Labor Review 6(2): 1-10. IPC.**

The paper discusses how the Ministry of Labor and Employment redefines its policy on Labor Standards implementations as it faces the 1980s. To promote efficiency and effectiveness in enforcing the policy, certain guidelines concerning reinforcement of labor laws, limited resources, graft and corruption, health and technical safety, evaluating programs, and occupational safety and health standards were established. Problems in reinforcing labor standards concerning safety consciousness of workers and overlapping of functions and some personnel problems were also discussed. It concludes by citing developmental prospects for the 1980s in the areas of manpower development, information, and research.

**D. Economy: Income and Wages**

**Arcinas, Benedicto G. 1980. Notes on statutory minimum wage-fixing in the Philippines: The employer viewpoint. Philippine Labor Review 5(3): 85-97. IIR.**

The author finds no evidence that six years after the Ranis Report and eight years after the imposition of martial law, the economic picture in the Philippines has changed materially. There is still substantial unemployment behind the wage/income statistics available. Issuances of new minimum wage allowances still ignore certain important consequences, like government interference in the collective bargaining process, or relatively between minimum wage fixing and unemployment. Suggestions for future wage policies are suggested.

**Barlis, Mindanilla. 1975. Preliminary projections of GNP income inequality in the year 2000. UPSE/PREPF project reports and supporting papers. Phase I, vol. IV. Pp. 35-78. PCF.**

What does the future hold regarding the level of income distribution in the Philippines in the face of future development and growth? This

study answers this question by using available data on growth and income distribution, their projected values over a generation's time, and a cross-country comparison of levels of income. The author presents on the aggregate level, general data on growth and income distribution of the economy, from which he makes several projections as to the level of growth likely to be attained in the year 2000. The data are then adjusted to facilitate crosscountry comparisons. Other dimensions of growth and income are also discussed in the process. Finally, the results are interpreted to point out the degree of income inequality the country might expect by year 2000. In terms of personal disposable income (PDI), the study projects that by year 2000, the values of PDI corresponding to basic GNP projections are: (1) for GNP growth rate 6 1/4 percent, PDI is estimated to be P335M; (2) 6 1/2 percent, P356M; and (3) for 7 percent, P402M.

**Barros, Bruno. 1981. Research on income distribution and poverty in the Philippines with special reference to data base. Paper presented at the Workshop on Issues on Development Studies in ASEAN countries. Kuala Lumpur: University of Malaya. 14-17 December. DAP.**

The paper reviews empirical studies on income distribution and Philippine poverty which have not yielded outputs directed at identifying appropriate policies in distribution and poverty. According to the author, this is attributable to the shortcomings of the information the researchers have to work with. A policy-relevant data base and an inexpensive, quick response survey to monitor distribution and poverty will facilitate better understanding of the institutional realities that would help the present situation.

**Cañete, Constancio C. 1981. The income level and income distribution impacts of Masagana 99 Program in Central Luzon, Philippines. Philippine Economic Journal 20(3-4): 238-256. RL.**

This study sought to identify the impacts of the Masagana 99 Program on income levels and income distribution among rice producers in Central Luzon. A total of 192 farmers were included in the study, 118 of whom were Masagana 99 participants and 74 were nonparticipants. Four criteria were used in measuring the income level of farmers. They were: a) net cash farm income; b) net noncash farm earning; c) net farm earning; and d) farm income above variable cost. From all four criteria, nonparticipants were always at a disadvantage whether on a per farm or per hectare basis. Income distribution among program participants is evenly spread, while for the nonparticipants, there is no definite pattern.

**Cayapas, Eleo M. 1981. The new employees compensation program: A vital instrument of social justice.. Philippine Labor Review 6(1): 5-12. IPC.**

The resentment and skeptical reaction of the activists toward the

declaration of Martial Law as well as to the government programs beclouded an understanding of the new employees compensation program which today, six years after its introduction, has demonstrated its efficiency as a social security mechanism. The new program was designed in such a way that it would be responsive to the challenge of emerging concepts of social security and the changing patterns of social, economic, and political development in the Philippines. The Employment Compensation Commission, the policy-making and appellate body on employees' compensation, has also lived up various measures to meet the exigencies of the time, so as to benefit the greater mass of the working people.

**Costello, Michael A. 1983. Economic development and income inequality in Northern Mindanao. *Philippine Sociological Review* 31 (1-2): 53-66. PSSC.**

Much development planning seems to be premised on the assumption that efforts to increase levels of economic development will tend to reduce income inequality. Field studies of individual rural villages, however, often conclude the opposite. More broadly, these two perspectives have been reflected in "modernization" and "dependency" models of social change in the developing world. Using 1980 survey data from a sample of 80 barangays in Northern Mindanao, the study tests empirically the two models. In general, greater support was found for the dependency perspective, though a multiple regression analysis showed some indicators of community economic development to be correlated negatively with income inequality levels. Continued attention must thus be accorded to the possibility that development programs will benefit middle- and upper-status households more than the very poorest rural families.

**Del Rosario, Maribel and others. 1980. The farmer and the household: The microworld of the farmer. Preliminary Report of the Farm Record Keeping Project. Manila: Technical Board for Agricultural Credit. IPC.**

This paper discusses the household assets, debts, and networth and cash-flow problems of small farmers. Findings show that land ownership improves the equity positions of farmers, that credit is essential in coping with income deficits and that maintaining liquidity for credit and multiple cropping improves income flow and repayment capacity of farmers. Recommendations to strengthen the financial capability of farmers follow.

**Encarnacion, Jose, Jr. 1974. Income distribution in the Philippines: The employed and the self-employed. Discussion Paper no. 74-11. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

Using cross-sectional data from the 1968 National Demographic Survey, this paper gives quantitative estimates of the relative contribu-

tions of various factors (education, occupation, etc.) to income inequality among heads of families, measuring inequality by the variance of income logarithms. Particular attention is given to the characteristics of the self-employed as distinguished from the employed. Expectedly, mean income is lower but variance is significantly larger for the self-employed. For both groups, education is the single most important variable explaining income variation, and excepting college graduates, the self-employed earn less at every education level. On the aggregate, other factors following education level in order of importance are: occupation, geographical region of residence, sex, sector of employment, amount of working time, age and class of worker (whether employed or self-employed). Considering that little can be done over the medium-term with regard to most of these factors, the suggestion made is that it might be useful to effect institutional changes that combine self-employed workers into more efficient groupings in order (among other things) to reduce income inequality.

**Encarnacion, Jose Jr. 1977. Income distribution in Manila, Luzon, Visayas and Mindanao. Professional Chair Lecture Monograph no. 56. Quezon City: University of the Philippines Press. UPSE.**

The paper is a companion piece to an earlier lecture that looked into income distribution focusing on employed and the self-employed family heads. In that paper geographical region was seen to be a significant factor (third in importance after education and occupation) in explaining income differences. The interest here is on the income distribution in four regions. The paper finds that with each region excepting Visayas, education is the strongest factor determining income variations. In the Visayas, education is a close second to the amount of time spent at work. Occupation is of high importance, sex of about equal importance while sector and age variables occupy scattered places in the lists. In conclusion the paper states that given the reduction in income inequalities as a national concern, raising the general level of education is of top priority.

**Fidelino, Rachel E. and others. 1980. Salaries and wages: The Philippine situation. Philippine Labor Review 5(3): 69-83. IPC.**

The article offers a brief history of wage policies in the Philippines and discusses, at greater length, the present wage policy. Included in this discussion are policies relating to wage protection, wage incentive measures, minimum wage, pure control measures, wage structure, wage trends and measurements, wage differentials and wage structuring.

**Ilo, Jeanne Frances I. 1975. Patterns of income distribution and household spending in the Bicol River Basin. SSRU Report Series, no. 13. Naga City: Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

A survey was conducted among a sample of households in the Bicol River Basin. It was found that the average annual family income was

₱3,900, or ₱325 per month for a household of six. Incomes are so unequally distributed that over half of the total Basin income is in the hands of the wealthiest 20 percent of households in the area. The inadequacy of household income is reflected in the general dissaving (negative saving) estimated to be about ₱1,400, on the average. Indeed, practically all of the income received by the household is used for its food needs. Viewed against poverty threshold estimates, about 79 percent of the Basin households are absolutely poor, with income falling short of the estimated food threshold (₱415/month); an additional 11 percent can be described as having income inadequate even to meet only the absolute necessities of a household.

**Inoferio, Jovito G. 1982. Measured ability, educational attainment, and earnings of vocational trainee-graduates: Some empirical evidences. Discussion Paper no. 8207. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This paper examines the empirical relationship among measured ability, educational attainment, exposure to vocational training and wage earnings among a specific group of work force which are aptly described as less-skilled, and hence, less paid. The study finds that educational attainment plays an important role in the employer's hiring decision at the labor market even after exposure to vocational training. The length of time between vocational training and evaluation also has a direct influence in daily wage earnings which suggests an enhancement of quality of labor skill resulting into more employment opportunities. But measured ability and the length of exposure to vocational training courses (in hours) have no statistical significance in explaining variations in daily wage earnings.

**Jurado, Gonzalo M. 1979. Price increases and government policy: A discussion. Commodity Series no. 16. Quezon City: Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

In a discussion of current government policy relative to prices, wages and income distribution, the author concludes that the policies have not offered relief to the low-income class because of its failure to stabilize, much less control prices of commodities and services, its failure to improve income distribution, and its decidedly anti-labor stance.

**Lynch, Frank. 1970. Beyond the minimum wage: Sugarlandia in the seventies. Philippine Sociological Review 18(3-4):131-144. IPC.**

The author enumerates the reasons why some sugar workers are underpaid. Of the reasons cited for consideration, the author points out that only two seem genuinely and causally related. These are the percentage of excess workers on the farm and the professional competence of the planter. The author suggests that the minimum wage be paid and other benefits be given to the worker to enable him to survive. Other recommenda-

tions given are: (1) in-service training of substandard workers; (2) creation of alternative work opportunities off the farm; (3) training of sugarcane workers for new job careers; (4) subsequent and absolutely imperative decongestion of the farms; and (5) adoption of a profit-sharing system.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1974. Income inequality in the Philippines: A decomposition analysis. Discussion Paper no. 74-15. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The study focuses on income inequality in the Philippines which is described as unchanged over the past two decades. The study employs decompositions of the Gini ratio according to published disaggregations of the distribution of family income according to area of urbanization, region, and main source of income. The results indicate the following: (1) classification according to urban/rural, region, and source of income succeed in explaining only 5-7 percentage points of the Philippine Gini ratio of .49-.50; (2) there is truth to the view that income inequality is greatest in Metro Manila, followed by other urban areas and then followed by rural areas; (3) income inequality has not remained static within each region over time; (4) main source of income is just a bit more useful than geographic location in explaining income inequality; and (5) sources of income related to property stand out as pockets of both extremely large average incomes and extremely high levels of inequality.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1975. Towards a working definition of income equity. UPSE/PREPF project reports and supporting papers, Phase I, vol. IV. Pp. 5-34. PCF.**

The paper presents preliminary views on how a measure of overall income inequality may be subdivided into a socially acceptable or distressing component. The latter component is identified as income inequality. The study finds that the acceptable income differentials are closely related to demographic variables such as the number of families, the sex of the household head, the age structure of the working population, and the size of families, all of which will probably be different in the year 2000 from what they are today. Therefore, projections of overall income inequality which do not account for demographic structural changes are likely to either overstate or understate the degree of income inequity. Furthermore, although the variables are traditionally considered demographic, they are not independent of economic factors. The decisions on age of marriage, on the choice of spouse, on when to leave the family of orientation in order to establish a new family, on the number of children to have, on whom among the family of unmarried brothers and sisters should be the family head — all of these to some extent depend on present and expected income streams, on ownership of wealth, on costs of setting up a separate household, on the benefits derived from combining incomes of separate individuals, and other economic factors.



**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1981. Workers' welfare and income distribution: Recent economic trends. Philippine Labor Review 6(3): 53-68. IPC.**

The author notes the decline of real wages, the complexity of the legal minimum wage system, the malfunctioning of the monitoring system for income distribution and the continuing high degree of inequality in income distribution vis-a-vis the rising trend in labor productivity and per capita gross national product (GNP).

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1981. Worker's welfare and income distribution: Recent economic trends. Paper presented at the Fourth National Population Welfare Congress, Philippine International Convention Center, 7-8 December. DAP.**

The paper views selected economic trends in terms of their implications for income distribution, and in particular, for the welfare of workers. The findings reveal substantial improvement in some areas: income for productive factors and labor, employment (although it involves fluctuations), and labor productivity. The author also notes unfavorable developments in productivity capital, real wages in employment, the legal minimum wage system, and the system of monitoring income distribution.

**\_\_\_\_\_ , and Bruno Barros. 1979. The distribution of income and wealth: A survey of Philippine research. Discussion Paper 79-16. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

In reviewing the empirical literature on income and wealth distribution in the Philippines, this paper makes a distinction between inequality and inequity and pays more attention to the latter. According to the authors, many inequalities are not necessarily socially harmful, and it is important to distinguish between inequities and inequalities. Unfortunately, the empirical research on inequality (a) has succeeded in explaining only 1/5 of aggregate inequality, and (b) has focused on income determinants most of which are unlikely to create the resentments which foster social instability. This problem arises because of deficiencies in the distributional data. The data should balance the present pre-occupation with human assets with detailed information on property; should be oriented towards comparisons of social groups; and should include some variables designed for frequent and prompt monitoring. Improvements in the data are the key to placing the status if the war in inequity is high in the social consciousness. The authors recommend policies which promote equity rather than productivity or growth. They also urge researchers to shift from an analysis of economic differentials to an evaluation of past equity-pertinent policies and to design of new equity oriented ones.

**Mangahas, Mahar, and Eduardo Gamboa. 1975. A note on decompositions of the Gini ratio by family and type of income. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The research note clarifies the relationship between two decomposed Gini measures of income inequality and presents the results of the applications of one measure, and Gini measure of inequality of source of income, using 1971 Philippine income distribution data. The results show that of the various sources, wages accounted for the largest share of total income in all but the rural sectors. Because of this large share, wages also contributed the most to overall inequality in all sectors. Inequality is also present for rents and entrepreneurial income, but less so for the category, "other sources."

**National Housing Authority. 1978. Research and Analysis Division, Planning and Development Office: A study of income and expenditure patterns of households in the Tondo Foreshore. Quezon City: National Housing Authority. IPC.**

The report analyzes characteristics of poor families in the Tondo Foreshore area of Manila. The families surveyed were asked to keep monthly expenditure accounts. The method permitted cross-sectional comparisons of the expenditure patterns for four household income groups ranging between P300 to P1,690 a month. The study found that savings were positive at practically all income levels. The proportion of income spent on food declined from 67 percent at low income levels to 23 percent of relatively high-income levels, a decline which was paralleled by an increase in business investment. This suggests that relative price escalation for such things as food not only reduces the real income of the poor in the short term, but may also reduce their future income by curtailing investment in market activities.

**Nuqui, Wilfredo G. 1981. Wages and incomes policy and family welfare. Philippine Labor Review 6(3): 43-52. IPC.**

The author cites the fiscal, monetary and private measures adopted by the government in relation to its incomes and wages policies. Some measures to sustain growth are to provide investment incentives to encourage more preferred economic activities and to provide government infrastructure programs and sectoral support to ensure the efficiency of private enterprise. A measure to improve incomes and their distribution is through special programs which would aim at using the full potentials of every Filipino and generating higher individual incomes. However, this is not the end of every development policy. Public services to man's basic needs must also be extended since the ultimate objective of development efforts is to enhance individual and family welfare.

**Oshima, Harry T. and Bruno Barros. 1976. Trends in growth and distribution of income in selected Asian countries. *Philippine Economic Journal* 15(3):480-521. IPC.**

The authors give their interpretations of cross-sectional data for Asian countries (including the Philippines). They find that many countries in the early stage of development are confronted with prolonged periods of rising and high inequality and this is primarily because of the time it takes to modernize agriculture and the rural sector. Modernization of the urban sector takes a shorter time because of the faster spread of modern technologies but not the spread of urban modernization of the rural sector which must absorb the major part of products of urban industries. The slow spread of rural modernization (owing to the time-consuming construction of physical infrastructure and of institutions) prolongs the period of rising and/or high inequalities in the rural sector. The authors note the close association of successful rural development and rapid industrialization which together produce high rates of growth of per capita GNP.

**Philippines (Republic) National Census and Statistics Office. 1975. The family income of employed and unemployed persons. *Journal of Philippine Statistics* 26(1):9-19. IPC.**

The paper gives attention to the income level or financial status of the families of the members of the labor force. It aims to provide more insight into the life of the economically active population, especially the unemployed. The paper presents facts and figures intended to give more reason and encouragement for the government to formulate policies and plans to benefit the poor and the unemployed.

**Tan, Edita A. 1976. Income distribution in the Philippines. In *Philippine economic problems in perspective*. Jose Encarnacion and others, eds. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper describes and measures the inequality of distribution of income in the Philippines. It analyzes the implications of poverty incidence distribution (the proportion of families which are considered poor), and its changes over time. Finally, it provides some explanations for the observed inequality. Information on the incidence of poverty could be a basis for program targets such as reducing the incidence of poverty from say 60 to 50 or 40 percent of families in so many years and reducing the incidence among the specific groups. In conclusion, long-run solutions are suggested.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1982. Income distribution, underemployment and the labor market. Discussion Paper no. 8202. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper discusses how the essentially private educational system

in the Philippines evolved as a consequence of its underdevelopment and unequal income distribution. It finds that the given level and distribution of income generate a distribution of education options such that a decreasing proportion of the young population can afford increasingly high-cost education programs. In response to this distribution of potential demand, schools opened inexpensive programs which consist of low quality curricula and fields. Consequently, the school system produced for the labor market a relatively more abundant supply of graduates of these inexpensive programs. The paper concludes with policy suggestions, all of which point to the need for educational planning and a redirection of development strategy towards equity in income distribution.

**Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. 1983. A review of minimum wage fixing in the Philippines after World War II. Discussion Paper no. 8301. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This study looks at the minimum wage fixing policy in the Philippines after World War II. The rationale for such a wage policy is discussed, followed by 1) a description of guidelines observed in the setting of wage differentials in the legislations; 2) an assessment of the coverage and implementation of the minimum wage legislations; and 3) a theoretical framework for evaluating the impact of minimum wage fixing on employment, output, prices and incomes. The review finds that the general weakness of this wage policy in maintaining worker's income at subsistence level is because it does not include the incomes of employers and price movements given the productivity at the firm level. In addition, the coverage of the wage policy has been limited and its implementation poor. The paper concludes with a proposal for an alternative wage policy for the Philippines.

**Villavicencio, Veronica Roco. 1973. The prediction of total family income: A socioeconomic survey. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study reports the findings of research on selected socioeconomic characteristics of families who send their children to five private girls' schools in the Greater Manila Area. It attempts to develop an index of family income derived from information gathered from self-administered questionnaires composed of two parts, each answered separately by students and their parents. Additionally, the study aims to present empirical data on the amount of school tuition being paid by the sample families. To predict family income, a regression analysis was used with twenty variables namely: number of children in school, parents' occupation and education and travel abroad, number of residence, household amenities such as stereo, television set, car, pool, flush toilet, household staff, electricity bill, and savings. Findings indicate that: (1) the sample under study, made up of 29 percent of the high school population and 19 percent of the college population of five private girls' schools, has a

median family income of P28,181 (mean income = P46,127); (2) the average tuition spent by these families is P2,388 a year; there is significant and direct correlation between the socioeconomic indicators and income, the most highly correlated with total income being electricity, flush toilet, total value of cars, car, household staff, bedroom, travel, television set, pool, and savings.

### ***E. Education***

**Costello, Michael A. and Marilou Palabrica-Costello. 1981. Correlates of high school seniors' scores on the National College Entrance Examination: Implications for the life chances of disadvantaged rural youth. *Philippine Sociological Review* 29(1-4):59-71. PSSC.**

This paper investigates the correlates of students' scores on the National College Entrance Examination. Using data from a survey of 780 secondary schools seniors in the southern Philippines, the authors constructed and tested a model describing the influence of various background and school characteristics upon NCEE scores. The major predictive factors included in the model were the level of living experienced by the parents of the students, father's education, residence (i.e., level of urbanization), type of school attended, sex, family size and paternal role modeling, as measured in terms of the frequency with which the students' parents read books and newspapers. Multiple classification analysis was then used to show the powerful cumulative impact of these factors upon NCEE scores, with students from more advantageous backgrounds scoring up to 70 percentile points higher on the average than those from less fortunate circumstances.

**King, Elizabeth M. and Lee A. Lillard. 1983. Determinants of schooling attainment and enrollment rates in the Philippines. Prepared for The U.S. Agency for International Development. Santa Monica, Ca.: Rand Corporation. IPC.**

This research analyzes the decisions of families to send their children to school within the context of a low-income rural setting. It examines some of the effects of school-related public intervention policies, market forces such as income and wages, and demographic characteristics on schooling attainment at the macroeconomic level. It finds that factors such as school programs, education of parents and land ownership affect schooling choice.

**Manalang, Priscila S. 1981. Education and poverty. Paper prepared for the National Women's Conference on "Equality, National Independence and Peace," 20 September 1981, University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City. IPC.**

Does the educational system meaning the schools facilitate the world of work and enable the poor majority to become fully human beings and active citizens? The paper answers in the negative. It shows that the thrust of public educational policies is toward economic and political ends. There are also some evidence that schooling concludes with credentials, without consciousness of the real state of the nation and hence without the knowledge to do something about it.

**McDonald, Crispina S. 1979. Educational change in Barrio San Julian, Pangasinan, Philippines. Journal of Northern Luzon 9(1-2):63-77. RL.**

This paper describes and analyzes selected aspects of culture and cultural change — particularly education in the barrio village of San Julian, Malasiqui, Pangasinan. In analyzing the role of the school in the social and economic transformation of barrio communities, the author finds that while schools are recognized agents of change, they are also too often agents of discontent, frustration and disappointment. While the national government's objective is to make the rural literate so that it can rise above its present marginal status, it is not in itself in a position to offer the necessary jobs. The study recommends that a clear definition of national or local ideology should be presented to the schools and that increased resources transferred so that basic and practical skills for economic and social development would be taught. Books and more topical reading materials must be made available, and fresh, creative teachers assigned to the task.

**Piron, Georges. 1972. The educated unemployed. Philippine Sociological Review 20(4):338-46. PSSC.**

The article gives attention to the so-called "educated unemployed." These are those who have completed at least four years of college and yet cannot find employment. Three agencies are responsible for the growing number of the educated unemployed — the family, the school, and the firm. The solution to this problem, as advocated by the President's Commission to Survey Philippine Education, is to restrict college enrolment. The author argues, however, that this solution will accelerate the growth of uneducated unemployment. The author proposes instead, some youth activities and organizations which may keep the "waiting youth" meaningfully occupied in training for the task of nation building.

**Regional Center for Educational Innovation and Technology (IN-  
NOTECH) 1982. Study group meeting on alternative delivery  
systems for the rural poor. Quezon City: Innotech Center.  
PSSC.**

This publication presents the report of the UNESCO/ASAID Study Group Meeting on Alternative Delivery Systems for the Rural Poor. Presented are highlights of the country papers, four essays on educational approaches to social change, a set of guidelines in designing alternative delivery systems, and a list of recommendations for action. Also see *Innotech Journal* 6:2(January-June 1982) for a reprint of the papers.

**Silliman, Rachel Gadiane. 1975. Language use and rural change:  
Observations on farmer education in a Philippine town.  
Silliman Journal 22(3):258-265. IPC.**

The study looks into the problem of language as a barrier to rural development in the Philippines. The author observed management training sessions for farmers in an Iloilo municipality. She notes that these sessions failed to attain their purpose of disseminating information to farmers owing to the following reasons: (1) lack of expertise; (2) inadequacy of vocabularies; and (3) easy free-wheeling policies of the Department of Local Government and Community Development. One of the major suggestions of the author is to use English instead of Pilipino in the dissemination of information to farmers since they are more familiar with it, at least in this particular town.

**Southeast Asian Ministers Organization (SEAMO) and Regional  
Center for Educational Innovation and Technology (INNO-  
TECH). 1978. Education for the rural poor. Innotech Journal  
2:2 (Dec). PSSC.**

This special issue features five articles which hope to stimulate reflection on how research in education might best serve the poor. Three papers provide conceptual overviews and one of them discusses the concept of "Lifelong Education" in the Philippine context. The remaining two papers describe action programs in community education.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1982. Regional seminar on indigenous learning  
system of deprived areas. Quezon City: Innotech Center.  
PSSC.**

This publication is on the proceedings of a conference on Indigenous Learning Systems held in Quezon City in 1981. Several discussion papers are included, all of which share an interest in applying new and better learning systems to solve educational problems in deprived areas. Other papers aimed to demonstrate how the Asian colonial experience affected these indigenous learning processes.

**Tan, Eva. 1983. A survey on drop-outs. Cotabato City: Notre Dame Research Center, Notre Dame University. NDRC.**

This UNICEF funded study describes the conditions surrounding the drop-out problem in areas covered by the Notre Dame Educational Association. The survey found that poverty is the major cause of children's dropping out of school. Other reasons given were poor health, help needed at home, and school adjustment difficulties like quarrels with classmates, loss of interest in schooling and dislike of teachers. The study also found that attitudes of parents and community are positive towards learning and their joining forces with the school can help lessen the problem.

**Tolentino, Bruce J. and Victoria V. Flores-Tolentino. 1980. Illiteracy and educational attainment in Lanao del Sur Province and the Philippines, 1975. Dansalan Quarterly 1(2):104-114. PSSC.**

The authors used census data to compare the Philippines as a whole and Lanao del Sur in terms of level of literacy and educational attainment. They found widespread illiteracy compared to the entire country, and concluded that illiteracy in the province is a function of the slow development of the educational system in the area and the interaction of this system with traditional religious and cultural aspects of Muslim life.

**Wong, Wah. 1976. Opening address. Paper delivered at "Work Conference on the Utilization of the Findings of Project Soutele, Region VI, Central Visayas. IPC.**

The paper lays the groundwork for the formulation of a more effective educational plan which developing countries can adopt by taking as its starting point the issue of poverty. To be effective, an educational system should accomplish the twofold task of providing greater opportunities to all and, at the same time helping narrow the poverty gap. Education models in developed countries do not provide any guidance for the second task. A heightened awareness of poverty is thus necessary for Third World education planners before they can deliberate on the specifics of education planning at the grassroots level. The author situates the role of the UNICEF in worldwide poverty elimination as that of attacking the "preconditions for economic and social mobility of the poor" by combatting illiteracy, malnutrition, ill-health and lack of adequate shelter-problems which government planners often, if not deliberately, miss in favor of economic development.



**Wooten, John and others. 1982. Project IMPACT: A low-cost alternative for universal primary education in the Philippines. United States Agency for International Development. Bureau for Program and Policy Coordination. Office of Evaluation. A.I.D. Project Impact Evaluation Report, no. 38. USAID.**

Project IMPACT (Instructional Management by Parents, Community, and Teachers) was implemented in the Philippines to test an approach to primary education which would sharply reduce costs per student without loss of educational quality. This paper presents A.I.D.'s evaluation of the project, based on a review of records and interviews with parents, teachers, and IMPACT officials. Cost-effectiveness studies and academic performance tests indicate that the project achieved its objective. An added benefit was the greater poise and personal initiative evidenced by IMPACT students over their conventional counterparts, possibly as a result of IMPACT's stress on independent study and peer group interaction. Unfortunately, initial project savings were not used to maintain qualitative levels in subsequent years (e.g., by replacing text and equipment and repairing school buildings), resulting in declining professional support for IMPACT. Parents viewed IMPACT as benefiting the brightest students, but as less successful with average students.

#### **F. Health and Nutrition**

**Abejo, Leticia M. 1983. The service delivery system of the nutrition program in the public schools: A case study in program administration. M.P.A. thesis, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

This work is an in-depth study of the School Nutrition Program (SNP) from its formulation at the national level down to its implementation at the school level. The study revealed that the main objective of the program is unattainable vis-a-vis the resources made available to the Program. The failure probably arises because policies formulated seemed not to have been influenced by actual school condition and other non-program factors. The existing organizational structure of elementary education is inadequate at the school level where additional nutrition-related duties have been added over and above the original functions of the school. Although nutrition supervisory personnel were added at the regional level, there were no new personnel employed specifically for the Program at the school level. Thus, the already overloaded teacher becomes saddled with additional responsibilities. To alleviate these problems, the following solutions are proposed: reexamination of the objectives and other guiding policies to make them more relevant and responsive to present needs, restructuring at the regional level to maximize the roles of existing regional units and to reduce overloading of duties at the school level, reassigning some regional personnel, integrating the various feeding serv-

ices in school into just one to reduce dissipation, and utilizing existing resources and untapped school facilities.

**Akin, John S., David K. Guilkey and Barry M. Popkin. 1981. The demand for child health services in the Philippines. *Social Science and Medicine* 15:249-257. IPC.**

This study examines the patterns of usage of child health care provided for preschoolers by modern public, modern private, and traditional health practitioners as well as by self-treatment. A simultaneous logit framework is used to study the determinants of choice among these four child health service alternatives. This analysis hopes to clarify some of the ways various socioeconomic, locational, and pricing factors affect the choice of medical care sought for preschoolers in low income countries. Results indicate that waiting and distance cost affect the relative demand for child health services. It also indicates that more educated mothers prefer modern private medical care services, and that there is a large interdependence between usage patterns for modern public and private services.

**Blumenfeld, Stewart and others. 1982. P.L. 480 Title II: A study of the impact of a food assistance program in the Philippines. United States Agency for International Development. Bureau for Asia, Philippines. A.I.D. Program Evaluation Report, no. 6, August 1982. USAID.**

This relatively high prevalence of malnutrition among pre-school children in the Philippines is a persistent and serious problem. This evaluation assesses the nutritional impact, cost-effectiveness, and achievements of A.I.D.'s P.L. 480, Title II program in the Philippines, and aims to produce information which will enhance the program's effectiveness. It is concluded that the Maternal/Child Health (MCH) and Day Care programs are effective in combatting the highest priority malnutrition (in children under 6), and so have the greatest nutritional impacts (as evidenced by weight gains by beneficiaries), but that School Feeding addresses a lower nutritional priority and does so less effectively. MCH, and to a lesser degree, Day Care were also found to be most cost-effective. The Food for Work program, while providing positive and equitable community benefits, failed to have a substantial or sustained impact on individual participant households. More regular delivery of commodities in greater amounts is required for optimum program effectiveness.

**Cabanilla, L.S. 1983. Economic incentives and comparative advantage in the livestock industry. *In PIDS Development Research News* 1(2-3):9-10. PIDS.**

With its linkage to the feed milling and drug/chemical industries, live-

stock shows remarkable comparative advantage and should be considered significant in the country's economic development. The industry can effectively serve as an important income-generating activity for the rural population and, at the same time, serve as the source of essential protein-rich food for the rest of the population.

**Carandang, Ma. Lourdes Arellano. 1971. The motor and exploratory behaviors of children who differ in nutritional status. *Philippine Journal of Psychology* 4(1):25-30. IPC.**

This exploratory study was conducted to determine whether a relationship exists between nutritional status and motor and exploratory behaviors. The subjects were 87 first grade pupils from a public elementary school coming from a single socioeconomic status. The results showed relatively low correlations between the nutritional measure and the behavioral tasks, except for height and weight which correlated significantly with the tapping score for the left hand; and hemoglobin level which showed a significant positive correlation with the tapping score for the right hand and a significant negative correlation with reaction time.

**Cariño, Lediviña V. and Associates. 1982. Integration, participation and effectiveness: An analysis of the operation and effects of rural health delivery mechanisms. *Philippine Institute for Development Studies*. IPC. [Also see *PIDS Development Research News* 1(2-3):14.]**

The study assesses the integration, participation and effectiveness of five health delivery mechanisms as they have operated in many locales in the country. The five programs used in the study were: the Rural Health Unit (RHU), Comprehensive Community Health Program (CCHP), Project Compassion (ProCom), Makapawa and Sudtongan Human Development Program (SHDP). The areas chosen were towns in Laguna, Rizal, Leyte and Cebu. On the whole, the programs have been able to improve community health conditions, make the people aware of their existence; deliver services to a large proportion of the population including the poor, and manage to satisfy its intended beneficiaries. Based on the indicators used, the programs were ranked according to factors that tend to be: Makapawa, SHDP, CCHP, RHU and ProCom. The study suggests a number of strategies that would help in ensuring an improved system of providing health and related services particularly to the poor. These include: 1) the provision of primary health care; 2) the integration of health care with other services, coupled with citizen involvement and a system of linking community programs with higher levels and more sophisticated services; 3) the implementation of the policy to make the delivery of health care a joint responsibility of the public and private sectors; and 4) the explicit seeking out of poorer members of the community.

**Collins, Joseph and Francis Moore Lappe. 1977. Still hungry after all these years. Asian Alternative 3(2):20-24. RL.**

The paper presents facts and figures from different parts of the world which illustrate that the hike in money wages has not led to any increase in goods and services that the laborer could buy; that rapid price increases, in fact, even decreased the wage earner's purchasing power. For the Philippines, in particular, figures show that this situation serves to aggravate the already wide gap between the high and low income groups. The paper also points out that the share of the lowest 20 percent of families has declined significantly and the decrease in the share of the poorest households has been particularly pronounced among rural families.

**Notre Dame University Socioeconomic Research Center. 1972. Indigent survey for Cotabato City General Hospital. Notre Dame Journal 4(2):166-171. RL.**

The paper reports census results concerning the indigent population in Cotabato City. Among the findings of the study are: 1) the mean income of the lower income class is only P170.37 per month; 2) 77 percent of the respondents indicated they do not save any portion of their income; and 3) the majority of the family heads were unable to finish elementary education and most of them were employed as semi-skilled workers. The study concludes that indigents can be identified by their income, occupation and education, with income as the best indicator on indigency.

**Pascual, Conrado R. 1971. Proposed four-year nutrition program. Philippine Journal of Nutrition 24(1): 103-109. UPSE.**

The paper sketches the various policies/programs the government can undertake to ease the growing problem of nutrition in the Philippines. Target areas of food and nutrition programs are children, the elderly adults involved in manual work, and persons in blighted urban areas. The author suggests the following programs to be carried out by the National Coordinating Center on Food and Nutrition: nutrition training, nutrition education, home food production programs, feeding demonstration centers, food and nutrition research.

**Popkin, Barry M. 1975. Nutritional problems, consequences and long-run strategy consideration in the Philippines. UPSE/PREPF Project Reports and Supporting Papers, Phase I, vol 4. Pp. 195-298. PCF.**

The paper discusses the effects of malnutrition in the Philippines on intellectual and physical development, morbidity, mortality, and productivity. In the first section, the importance of various nutritional problems for their long-and short-term effects on the Filipino populace is discussed. With the potential effects on each problem considered, the key nutritional problems are surveyed in the second section, which helps point out the

potential target group. The third section discusses briefly some of the key factors which lead to malnutrition. The last section discusses some of the major program issues which, if started soon enough, are hoped to ease the malnutrition problem. These issues deal with: (1) education, (2) agricultural research, (3) livestock, poultry and fish research, (4) food development, (5) infrastructure, both medical and environmental sanitation facilities, and (6) institutional development and delivery system.

**Popkin, Barry M. 1976. Economic determinants of breast feeding behavior: The case of rural households in Laguna, Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 76-25. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The data used in this paper come from a multi-purpose survey of a sample of households in Laguna province. The sample is divided into rich and poor groups based on wealth. Households with wealth of less than ₱5,000 are considered "poor" while those with more than ₱5,000, "rich." Data concerning the "poor" exclusively show that: (1) better-educated and lower-income persons were more likely to breastfeed their children, and (2) presence of girls aged 13-15 in poor households are associated with the reduction of the mother's child care time and breastfeeding participation.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ , and Gilian P. Nart. 1975. A note on the interdependence between economic and welfare factors in the rural Filipino households. Discussion Paper no. 75-5. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The research note is based on an exploratory study conducted in two rural areas in the Philippines. For data analysis, the study uses a model which shows a systematic set of relationships between household size and composition, consumption and female labor force participation and duration, all of which reflect interactions between economic and welfare factors. Findings indicate the mother's entry into the labor force increases household income and food expenditures, but reduces the health and nutritional status of younger children. Thus, as the author puts it, one might expect the children of working mothers in rural areas to have a lower health and nutritional status.

**Philippines (Republic) National Economic and Development Authority. 1975. The Philippine food balance sheets CY 1953 to CY 1972. Manila: National Economic and Development Authority. IPC.**

The volume provides quantitative information on the natural food supply situation for any given year, which when matched against nutritional standards, could show adequacy or inadequacy to meet the requirements for the people's diet. Compiled over a period of years, the Food Balance Sheet tables show not only the changing nutritional patterns, but also the

trends in the production, imports and exports, and supply of food in the country.

**Salcedo, Juan R. 1971. Nutrition problems in the 70s. Philippine Journal of Nutrition 24(1): 127-131. UPSE.**

The author looks into the current health and nutritional status of the country and points out those factors which contribute to and aggravate nutrition problems. These are combination of physical, biological, social, and economic factors which are inextricably linked with one another. The more obvious and basic are: low income, overpopulation, food fads and fallacies, and underpopulation. To correct these, three areas can be explored: education, legislation, and individual action.

**Samson, Marion F. and Frank Lynch. 1974. Health services and nutrition in the Bicol River Basin. SSRU Report Series, no. 11. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

The survey gathered information on practices regarding use of preferences for health services and on food intake from a sample of households in the River Basin. Use and preference for health services, specifically doctors, vary by social classes, education, and distance. Diets show a positive correlation with socioeconomic status, education, town residence and non-farm occupation. In summary, residents seem to make good use of whatever health services they have, but their diets are, on the average, strikingly deficient.

**Tan, Edita A. 1974. The level and determinants of nutrition. Discussion Paper no. 74-6. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The research analyzes census figures and data from surveys of food consumption. Study findings show that income and knowledge of nutrition are significant determinants of nutrition level while education and level of adequacy are not significant determinants. On income alone, it is noted that higher-income families more so than poor families consume more and better food and are therefore likely to meet the recommended requirements of some nutrients.

**Taylor, Charles and others. 1978. Child nutrition and mortality in the rural Philippines: Is socioeconomic status important? Tropical Pediatrics and Environmental Child Health. (April): 80-88. IPC.**

Through anthropometric measurement of children aged 0-59 months and interviews with their parents, the study found that child growth and mortality were not associated with the socioeconomic status of the family. For the areas studied (six villages in Central Luzon) the common assumption of development economics that improved nutrition and hence im-

proved growth will follow from increased per capita income is contradicted. Several explanations for these unexpected results are presence of mediating factors such as social values, child-care practices, prevalence of infectious diseases and isolation.

**United States Agency for International Development. 1981. Outline of a health, population, and nutrition strategy for USAID in the Philippines. Mimeographed. IPC.**

This is a first attempt to summarize USAID's emerging analysis of the national needs in the population, health, and nutrition (PHN) "sectors" in the Philippines and to present the outline of a program that most effectively apply AID's limited resources to these needs. The mission proposes a health sector strategy that centers around the notion of selective primary care as the major vehicle for the delivery of fertility and mortality control services. But since AID, with its limited resources, is just one actor on the scene, several other donor agencies will play key roles in the PHN field.

**Valenzona, Rosa Linda. 1976. Poverty measurement and nutrition. Philippine Economic Journal 15(3): 543-560. UPSE.**

Based on the assumption that income is the main constraint in a family's consumption (even though labor resources and other forms of health also exercise a constraint in the long run), the author develops a methodology to estimate the incidence of poverty. The link between the poverty measurement and nutrition is an estimation of the food budget which considers nutrition requirements. The method entails that calculation of calorie requirements and of price per calorie of food be taken. The conclusion is that the use of poverty measurements that are based on nutrition requirements provides the initial point in quantifying causal relationships in the nutrition system.

**G. Housing**

**Goodman, Louis J. and others. 1979. Low-cost housing technology: An East-West perspective. Honolulu, Hawaii: East-West Center. USAID.**

This illustrated monograph, an output of the East-West Center's Low-Cost Housing Project, focuses on technological innovations in low-cost housing, with consideration given to the need to: reduce the cost of housing units, create jobs in the construction materials and building industries, consider the attitudes of the people concerned, and provide complementary low-cost water supply and waste disposal system. The book is divided into two parts. The first part examines low-cost housing policy, financing, and technologies in a variety of socioeconomic settings in the Philippines, Indonesia, Thailand, Korea, and Hawaii. The second part discusses several important topics in the realm of low-cost housing: construction

materials; criteria for seismic design of unreinforced masonry or adobe; the potential contribution of higher education to providing low-cost housing; and low-cost housing information. A subject index is included.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1976. Social perspective on survival in housing and urban development. Paper presented at the Housing and Development Sector of the International Conference on the Survival of Humankind: The Philippine Experience, Manila, 6-9 September. IPC.**

Philippine city planners have often relied on strategies evolved in Western cities in searching for meaningful approaches to problems confronting urban populations. There are, however, three basic characteristics of the Philippine urban experience that distinguishes it from the West, making these strategies quite inapplicable. These are: (1) the rapidly growing population characterized by widespread poverty pervading a basically agricultural society and carried over into urban settings through migration; (2) the presence of squatter communities in all major cities; and (3) the social structure of Philippine cities in which a small elite and middle class sector obtain a disproportionate share of resources. Moreover, the affluent few set standards which are beyond the capacity of the urban poor to achieve. To rectify these ills, it is suggested that approaches to human development be people-oriented. This can be done through: (1) establishing a minimum level of living for all urban residents; (2) reinforcing the sense of neighborhood solidarity in low-income communities; (3) instituting urban land reform; and (4) encouraging people's participation in community planning and management.

**Keyes, William J. 1976. Housing the urban poor. The Jesuit Philippine Province 25(2): 4-15. RL.**

The author argues that in the near future, Manila will rival in size the major metropolitan areas of the developed world. Yet the economic resources available to build the city are shoestring compared to the wealth of developed nations. It is a city where the majority are poor. Policies that ignore this fact and presume that conventional housing is within everyone's capacity cannot be pursued without oppressing the poor. Policies that tend to hide the poor, or drive them out of the city, or ignore their existence are unjust and tend to emanate from a mentality that only the well-to-do own the city and have the sole right to it. Government should make it easier for the poor to live in the city, to live respectable though modest human lives, to belong and contribute to the city which has also become their home.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1976. The Philippine housing problem. 22nd UST Cultural Series. Manila: UST Press. Pp. 257-264. IPC.**

The author looks into the housing problem and comments on government efforts to solve it. The author cites two "non-solutions" which are



nevertheless being pursued by the government. These are the presumption that the housing problem can be solved with heavy government subsidy and the government's persistence to undertake "prestige projects" which are not only expensive but benefit only a selected few. High housing cost of land caused by several factors linked with one another, including high cost of land caused by land speculation, antiquated housing laws which require standards impossible to fulfill, and problems related with house financing through the GSIS and SSS. The author suggests the adoption of land reform in urban areas to solve land speculation.

**Keyes, William J. 1979. Economic development and the housing problem. *Philippine Studies* 27 (Second Quarter): 210-30. RL.**

The article's main theme is: a project-oriented approach coupled with uncritical acceptance of the existing economic and legal environment, as these affect housing, will never adequately resolve the enormity of the national housing problem. The author presents an alternative basic strategy: "land asylums" or "sites and services" projects which should be set up either by the government itself or with encouragement by the private sector. Because of the immensity and urgency of the housing problem, the program must be of necessity, massive.

\_\_\_\_\_ and Maria C. Roldan Burcroff. 1976. **Housing the urban poor: Nonconventional approaches to a national problem. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study looks into nonconventional approaches to housing using standard survey techniques combined with case studies of squatter areas and institutional and policy analysis. It suggests new ways with which national policymakers can grapple with the problem of providing the low-income sector with decent dwelling accommodations. The overall theme of the study is to learn from the people the solutions they propose for their own problems and integrate them into reoriented modern institutional structures. The study concludes that the solution to the housing problem of the urban poor lies in the relaxation of government standards on housing or in the provision of adequate land sanctuaries as in resettlement areas which give respite from legal restrictions.

**Laquian, Aprodicio A. 1971. Out with concrete jungles. *Solidarity* 6(6): 21-27. IPC.**

The author cites both the advantages and disadvantages of mass industrial housing as a solution to the housing problem. Among the advantages of the scheme are: (1) economy, that is, less costs are incurred for a good quality dwelling; (2) speed of construction, inasmuch as all materials are prefabricated; (3) standardization and perfection; and (4) organization and management. Among the disadvantages are: (1) the cost of housing is beyond the present income levels of squatters; (2) speed of construction

as a claimed merit may not be that significant if we were to appreciate the house-making activity of squatters; (3) standardization creates monotony; and (4) a government takeover of the whole housing process poses bureaucratic disadvantages. The author suggests a "service approach" where the government provides and extends to citizens and businesses all the basic services but refrains from doing all the housing activities by itself.

**Laquian, Aprodicio A. 1980. The role of the government, private and popular sectors in providing housing in the Philippines. Second Andres Soriano Lecture on Government and Business for 1979-80, presented at the Little Theater, Rizal Hall, UP College of Public Administration, Manila, 6 March. IPC.**

This paper starts with a discussion of Doxiadis' idea of housing and some housing policies. Housing in the Philippines is then presented and considered as having a dualistic image, the golden ghettos of Makati and the slums of Tondo. Hence, there is a need for social justice that demands government policies and the priorities of private sector to shift from economic housing and open market housing to popular and social housing.

**Mataragon, Rita H. 1981. Some issues in low-cost housing. Paper read at the 10th Annual Convention of the Psychological Association of the Philippines, 11-13 October, Quezon City. RL.**

This paper deals with some issues in low-cost housing from a psychologist's point of view. Two questions are asked: first, how do we use our physical environment? Second, how does physical setting affect our behavior? In reviewing past studies, the paper highlights, among others, the relationship between the concepts of control and crowding: the more control one perceives he has over his home environment, the less crowded he feels. This finding stresses the need for planners and builders to provide structures which heighten a sense of control over one's environment.

**Merrill, R.N. and others. 1978. Philippines shelter sector assessment. Vol. 2: Angeles City Report. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-201. USAID.**

This is the second of three volumes reporting on a study to develop information and make recommendations relating to the shelter sector (defined broadly as including housing, land, infrastructure, utilities, social services, and employment opportunities) in the Philippines. This report presents an analysis of shelter needs in Angeles City and the constraints in resolving these needs. It first provides an overview of the city, its population trends, government structure, economy, finance, and income distribution. The final section sets out alternative shelter approaches and possible projects designed to meet the shelter needs of low-income groups.

**Merrill, R.N. and others. 1978. Philippines shelter sector assessment. Vol. 3: Olongapo City Report. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-202. USAID.**

This is the last of three volumes reporting on a study to develop information and make recommendations relating to the shelter sector (defined broadly as including housing, land, infrastructure, utilities, social services, and employment opportunities) in the Philippines. The report presents an analysis of shelter needs in Olongapo City and the constraints in resolving these needs. It first provides an overview of the city, its population trends, government structure, economy, finance, and income distribution. The dimension of its shelter problem is gauged by analyzing the present housing demand versus supply, human settlement patterns, and the socioeconomic characteristics of the low-income population. Components of the shelter problem such as land, infrastructure, utilities, and finance are then reviewed. Based on the foregoing findings, the final section sets out alternative shelter approaches and possible projects designed to meet the shelter needs of low-income groups.

**Panganiban, Elpidio C. 1976. Tondo Foreshore and Dagat-dagatan development projects. 22nd UST Cultural Series. Manila: UST Press. Pp. 85-88. IPC.**

The author lists eleven social and economic development programs the government is currently undertaking in the Tondo Foreshore Development Area (TFDA). Included in the social development program are: (1) community organization and development, which calls for the training of the residents into service-oriented voluntary associations; (2) community training center, which trains residents to become medics, cooperative workers, nursery teachers, and the like; (3) education program, to make the residents receptive to development projects; (4) culture advancement; (5) health, nutrition and family planning programs; (6) relocation program, to systematize the transfer of people to the resettlement site; (7) social referral program, targets of which are the handicapped and the disabled; (8) social data information service, which is involved in the monitoring and evaluation of information gathered from the TFDA. Included in the economic development program are: (1) manpower training and job placement programs; (2) community business development and loan assistance programs; and (3) provision of community facilities.

**Quintos, Rolando and Victor Gosiengfiao. 1972. Social development housing: A proposed private sector approach. Impact 7(3): 87-89. IPC.**

The authors single out social development housing as an alternative in the solution of the housing problems. They explain the program as a combination of two previous concepts: social housing, a program which attempts to provide housing for the poor by using public costs; and economic housing, a program which follows the operations of the free market.

The authors also explain the mechanism of such a program as one which integrates the key elements of planning including physical, financial, economic development, and community planning.

**Reforma, Mila A. 1979. An evaluation of the Housing Materials Loan Program of the Tondo Foreshore Dagat-Dagatan Development Project. *Philippine Journal of Public Administration* 23(2): 193-209. PSSC.**

An evaluation of the Housing Materials Loan Program (HMLP) which was designed to support the Tondo Foreshore Dagat-Dagatan Development Project (TFDDP) through the extension of financial assistance to project recipients was conducted with the following objectives: (1) to describe its present administration and performance, (2) to describe the perception of its recipients, (3) to identify the problems confronting it and propose policy options for modifications, and (4) to assess the degree of its success or failure. Using appropriateness, adequacy, efficiency, and effectiveness as the criteria for assessment, the study disclosed that the HMLP as a support program is appropriate but has had mixed ratings as regards its adequacy, efficiency, and effectiveness.

**Roxas, Sixto K. 1972. Basic elements of the housing problem in a developing country. *Impact* 7(3): 84-85. IPC.**

The author identifies the critical areas in the provision of low-cost housing: financing, land costs, and construction costs, and suggests that appropriate financial organizations be established to mobilize savings to finance housing at liberal terms.

**Santiago, Sebastian B. and Reynaldo J. Gregorio. 1972. The financing of housing and urban development in the Philippines: 1972. *In Housing in the Philippines. Preparatory materials for the conference on housing. Manila: National Economic and Development Authority. Pp. 1-17. IPC.***

The paper lists the national organizations responsible for housing and urban development and discusses the sources and schemes or mechanisms for home financing, and the role of the government and private sector in home financing. It also presents the problems and constraints in financing housing and urban development programs and the measures adopted by the government for overcoming such problems.

**Tan, Edita A. and Gwendolyn R. Tecson. 1974. Housing consumption in the Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 74-75. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

The paper is part of a report entitled "Patterns of consumption in the Philippines." Data are derived from the 1968 National Demographic Survey

and BCS report on the average family expenditure on housing for the years 1957, 1961, 1965 and 1971. The regression results show that in situations of poverty, the need for dwelling space as distinct from all expenditures related to housing is not as urgent as food.

**Yeh, Stephen H.K. 1982. Housing for the urban poor in Southeast Asia: Some trends and prospects. In Summary of proceedings: Conference on urbanization and national development, 25-29 January, East-West Population Institute, East-West Center, Honolulu, Hawaii. IPC.**

Deteriorating housing conditions in Southeast Asia and elsewhere in the Third World are usually the consequence of rapid population growth, urban population implosion, low levels of income, and sometimes policy failure. A brief review of the experience over the last decade in Hongkong, Indonesia, Malaysia, the Philippines, Singapore, and Thailand shows that there was improvement in policy content and program performance in every instance, although the effects on housing needs have varied from country to country. One major consensus developed in the last decade or so among housing practitioners has to do with onsite improvement of proliferating squatter areas in large cities as a rational and effective attempt to meet the housing needs of lower income groups. Evaluation of actual implementation is emerging only slowly, however. The public housing experience of Singapore and Hongkong is worthy of note because both governments have successfully integrated housing policy into the overall urbanization strategy, which provides not only shelter and physical infrastructure but also social amenities, transportation and employment.

\_\_\_\_\_, and A.A. Laquian, eds. 1979. **Housing Asia's millions: Problems, policies, and prospects for low-cost housing in Southeast Asia. Ottawa, Canada: International Development Research Centre. IPC.**

This volume pulls together the common elements of eight country studies in Southeast Asia (Hongkong, Indonesia, Laos, Malaysia, Singapore, Thailand, Philippines and Sri Lanka). The comparative analysis covers a review of housing conditions and methods of calculating housing need; slum and squatter characteristics and problems; policies; conventional public housing and alternatives; housing finance; and crucial components of a more effective policy.

## **H. Energy and Infrastructure**

**Ardales, Venancio B. 1981. Rural electrification: Its effects on people's socioeconomic life and aspirations. Ph.D. dissertation, Xavier University. PSSC.**

The study aims to find out whether households, institutions and communities which have been exposed to electricity are socially and economically more progressive than those deprived of electrification. Results revealed that sample households in the energized poblacion of Miagao were economically and socially more progressive than those in sample barangays of the town as well as in non-energized Banate. Their household heads were also found to have higher levels of aspiration than those in other sample communities. On the other hand, the sample in energized villages was better off than its counterparts only in terms of level of living and educational attainment of household heads. Users of electricity were found very progressive and have higher levels of aspiration than the non-users who live within the area coverage of the electrification project. However, with barely four years of exposure to electricity, it must be noted that the effects of electrification are minimal because electricity is being used primarily for lighting and in operating household electrical appliances.

**Atje, Raymond, Deepak Bajracharya and others. 1980. Energy analysis in rural regions: Studies in Indonesia, Nepal and the Philippines. East-West Center. East-West Resource Systems Institute. Energy for rural development program report, PR-80-2. Sept. 1980. USAID.**

Patterns in the use of fuelwood and related forms of energy in Indonesia, Nepal and the Philippines are analyzed herein as an aid to future energy planning, policy, and technology development in southern rural Asia. The study of the Bicol project in the Philippines, part of an integrated area development planning effort, analyzes variation in fuelwood use in relation to households and village characteristics and associated structural effects. Among the studies' conclusions are that wood will continue to be the most important fuel for the next 5-10 years, and that variation in consumption and acquisition of fuelwood exists as the product of complex socioeconomic dynamics.

**Cariño, Joanna, Jessica Cariño, and Geoffrey Nettleton. 1979. The Chico River Basin Development Project: A situation report. Aghamtao 2(December): 37-103. PSSC.**

This article recognizes the inadequacy of available information concerning the Chico River Basin project in particular and the development of projects in general, and proposes a development inquiry within the country where anthropologist should be willing to play an active role. Several sections are presented illustrating the role of mass media in the project, the

relocation scheme of the government and its social complications, the economics of the project and the relevance of electrification.

**Cariño, Ledivina V. and Wilfredo B. Carada. 1982. The impact of four selected roads in the Philippines. A Pre-Final Draft Report presented to the ESIA/WID Research Program. Quezon City: PCED. IPC.**

This report attempts to understand the process of development through a study of the impact of four selected roads under the Rural Roads Program (RRP). The study hypothesizes that the presence of a feeder road would tend to lead to the increase of welfare of the people in the target areas. Among the findings of the study are that roads tend to be effective yet, sometimes, tend to be of no effect at all. Likewise, a road, built for everyone, available to anyone, is not used by just anyone. This report ends with some recommendations for policy, action and research.

**Cullen, Vincent. 1978. NAPOCOR and the people: The dam in Bukidnon. Communications 27:9-10. IPC.**

The article is addressed to the National Power Corporation (NAPOCOR) regarding its plans in Pulangui IV and V, areas covered by the Agusan-Cotabato River Basin Development Program, to put dams to generate electricity and for use in irrigation. Several problems can crop up if the NAPOCOR pursues its original plan: (1) the displacement of residents, (2) loss of fertile farmlands, and (3) problems related with government land acquisition and compensation. The author recommends that further study be done on the project to determine whether such a reservoir is really needed, and on land acquisition, that a legally enforceable contract be signed before any of the people's land is taken.

**Garcia-Yangas, Rosalinda and Delia Cecilia Ochoa Unson. 1976. The social soundness of improving the water supply system in five provincial cities. Final report. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This study is a social soundness analysis of the LWUA program to improve the water supply system in the cities of Bacolod, Cagayan de Oro, Davao, San Pablo, and Tacloban. The study includes the sociocultural profile of the people in each area, the sociocultural feasibility of the project in each of the sites, their spread effects and their social consequences upon the women and the poor. The problems cited are: the possible increase in water cost, the little concern shown by both local officials and citizens over the inadequacy of water supply, fear by local officials that income generated by the project will flow to the LWUA instead of the local treasury, the all-private and non-political character of the project's board of directors, and various reactions shown by a number of residents ranging from non-interest and skepticism to opposition. In view of these prob-

lems. the authors suggest the following guidelines: (1) adopt a scheme for lowering household water rates through a graduated usage scale; (2) provide enough free communal faucets for residents of squatter areas, as well as private connections for those who can afford them; (3) involve community residents in all levels of planning; (4) enhance liaison activities between the LWUA and local authorities; (5) ensure that the selection process for the Board of Directors includes a wide range of the citizenry; and (6) create a network of local boards. Spread effects are seen in health, sanitation and employment. Specific beneficial consequences for the women and the poor are also cited.

**Goodman, Louis J., Ralph N. Love and others. 1980. Case histories of energy projects for rural development. Energy for Rural Development Program Report. East-West Center: East-West Resources Systems Institute. PR-80-8, September. USAID.**

This report describes selected rural energy projects in the Philippines. The introduction provides brief background material on the concept and applications of biomass energy projects and small hydroelectric projects for rural development. It ends with a discussion of the IPPMAC and its four phases: planning, appraisal, and design; selection, approval and activation; operation, control, and handover; and evaluation and refinement. The next section analyzes and evaluates each of the five case histories in respect to policy and research issue. The five are: biomass projects in the Philippines and Fiji, a pilot plant study, and hydroelectric projects in China and New Zealand.

**Herrin, Alejandro N. 1977. Rural electrification: A study of social and economic impact in Western Misamis Oriental. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4): 129-138. IPC.**

The research is an initial attempt to study systematically the social and economic changes brought about by rural electrification. Exploratory and broadly-scoped in nature, the study is designed to obtain a wide-ranging view of the specific socioeconomic changes brought about by such infrastructure. The main data used were collected through intensive field interviews in Western Misamis Oriental.

**Itchon, Gabriel Y. 1979. The case for multi-purpose Chico 4 project. Aghamtao (December): 27-36. PSSC.**

The Chico 4 project is designed to generate 845 million kilowatt hours of electricity a year and to irrigate 49,000 hectares of farmland, hence, increasing rice production and decreasing costly oil requirements. Considerations will also be provided for to compensate those affected by the project. The author also considers the probable food shortage and increasing cost of oil in the near future that will but necessitate the benefits of the project.



**Lillies, W.M. (1970s). To dam or to damn: A summary article on the Chico River Basin Development Project. Development Issues no. 1. Quezon City: Institute of Social Work and Community Development, University of the Philippines. IPC.**

The article presents the opposing views of the government and the people regarding the establishment of four hydroelectric plants in the Chico River area in Northern Luzon. On the one hand, the natives of Kalinga and Bontoc oppose the project for religious reasons; their God-given land and properties are sacred trusts and their displacement spells death. The government, on the other hand, sees the project as a socioeconomic benefit for the people. The author urges the government to see and analyze the people's views in order to understand their resistance.

**Louis Berger International, Inc. 1979. Study of transport investment and impact on distribution of income in remote areas, Phase I Final Report. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-657. USAID.**

This report attempts to develop and test a theoretical model of the distributive impacts of transport investment. Data were collected and 1,200 households and other individuals were interviewed from Indonesia, Malaysia, the Philippines, and Thailand. The report concludes among others, that public transport investment: 1) encourages cash crop production and marketing of perishables but does not affect subsistence crop production patterns; 2) expands the non-farm sector but does not induce establishment of agro-processing industries; 3) draws subsistence farmers into the cash economy by increasing the number and circulation of traders; 4) is likely to encourage a net migration of settlers, including government officials, into remote areas; 5) increases the opportunity for service delivery and use; 6) raises incomes and widens the range of incomes; and 7) in general, is positively viewed by the residents affected.

**Luken, R.A. 1978. Environmental assessment of the rural electrification project, Philippines. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAF-O16. USAID.**

This paper identifies both the construction and operational phases of the project and of the environmental factors which might potentially be affected by it, predict the quantitative and spatial dimensions of impacts on environmental factors, and evaluate the adverse environmental effects associated with the project. It was concluded that the potential for adverse environmental impacts from construction and operation and maintenance of the rural electrification projects are minimal. Some potential does exist, however, for adverse impacts from the activities stimulated by the availability of electricity — such as large-scale industry and irrigated agriculture.

**Madigan, Francis C. 1980. The socioeconomic aspects of developmental infrastructure: Two aspects from a project in the Southern Philippines. Paper read at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

The paper answers the question: What are the effects of rural cooperative electrification service upon a rural community? The paper addresses the effects of rural electrification in isolation from other elements of a developmental package. The paper finds a positive association between electrification and non-farm employment. The paper also finds positive results from the points of view of cost/benefit and social soundness aspects of the MORESCO I project.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1981. Rural electrification in the Philippine context: Income, employment, and fertility aftermaths of MORESCO I, a development infrastructure. Cagayan de Oro: Research Institute for Mindanao Culture, Xavier University. IPC.**

This study is concerned with the influence which the electricity supplied by this cooperative has had upon the people of ten municipalities, with its social impact, and its influence upon the poorer people of Cagayan de Oro City, who constitute the majority of the population. In net balance, the study judges that the advantages which rural electrification has brought to the western ten municipalities of Misamis Oriental have far outweighed its dysfunctions. MORESCO I electrification has had large community effects on business, employment, agricultural production (crops and animals), and income. It has stimulated increased household income, and has provided motivation for delayed marriage and for the practice of family planning, with a resulting decline in fertility. In addition, MORESCO I electrification has upgraded education and has stimulated night time civic, social and religious activities. Several recommendations for enhancing these effects are given.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1981. The socioeconomic aspects of developmental infrastructure: Two aspects from a project in the Southern Philippines. Philippine Sociological Review 29(1-4):87-102. IPC.**

The paper answers the question: what are the effects of rural cooperative electrification service upon a rural community? The paper addresses the effects of rural electrification in isolation from other elements of a developmental package. The paper finds a positive association between electrification and median income, and between electrification and non-farm employment. The paper also finds positive results from the points of view of cost/benefit and social soundness aspects of the MORESCO I project.

**Mandel, D. and others. 1980. The Philippines: Rural electrification. AID project impact evaluation report no. 15. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAH-976. USAID.**

A.I.D.'s overall evaluation of its Philippine Rural Electrification (RE) program, consisting of eight successive projects, had limited effect on the rural poor and the economic development process. This program began in 1965 and has since energized 844 (59 percent of the national total) Philippine municipalities, 9,088 (27 percent) barrios, 1,159,434 (20 percent) households, and 101 new cooperatives resulting in a change of schedule for total national energization from 1990 to 1987. To improve the productive capacity of the poor, cooperatives were organized and lent funds to extend electrical power into their areas. Many of the poor, however, could not afford its installation, continued use, or more than one or two light bulbs a month. Community lighting, such as street-lighting, indirectly helped the poor in various ways, such as by providing greater personal security. Those with sufficient financial resources or skills were able to use the electricity for entrepreneurial activities. RE impact upon development occurred in areas with a concentrated population, available technical skills and capital, and access to large and diverse markets. Active promotion of electricity-dependent investments and projects also increased program impact.

**McAndrew, John P. 1983. The impact of corporate mining on local Philippine communities: The cases of North Davao Mining, Apex Mining, Sabena Mining, Benguet Corporation and Black Mountain in Davao del Norte, and of Atlas Consolidated Mining and Development Corporation in Toledo, Cebu. Manila: ARC Publications. IPC.**

The coming of corporate mining activity to Davao del Norte and its impact on the local community is the starting point of the study. As in all impact studies, the author asks: who benefits? who sacrifices? and who decides what benefits and who sacrifices? From an examination of the early evidence and the use of ecological approach, the author finds that the local community of Davao del Norte has made the sacrifices to benefit the corporate miners.

**Robinson, David Matthew. 1982. Water users' organization in two large Philippine irrigation Systems: Constraints and benefits of a participatory approach to water management. Ph.D. thesis. Cornell University. IPC.**

This thesis studied organized water user participation in the two largest irrigation systems in the Philippines (ARIS and UPRIS) from a political science perspective addressing problems of decentralization and participation. Three scales were devised to measure formal, informal, and irrigation activity. These were used to test three hypotheses linking group activity with system performance: (1) yields are a function of irrigation activity, (2) the rate of irrigation fee payment is a function of formal and infor-

mal acidity, and (3) equitable water distribution within rotation areas is a function of informal and irrigation activity. Multivariate analysis that included the possible effects of exogenous variables on the hypothesis showed that there is no simple linear relation between group activity and the dependent variables. Moreover, given the relative importance of the dependent variables to water users and the irrigation staff, relationship among the dependent variables are complementary provided the water users, however, have crucial effect of their collective interest and ability to form groups. These incentives have been overlooked on ARIS and UPRIIS, and probably in many other large systems that have attempted to organize water users.

**Stoltzfus, Gene and Dorothy Friesen. 1978. Pantabangan: Victim of development. Communications 27:15-16. IPC.**

Four years after the completion of the Pantabangan dam, the authors visited the site and reported what is presently happening to the relocated residents. Problems of dislocation remain unsolved and psychological disillusionment has deepened. Welfare attempts are minimal and government help is far from coming.

**Tolentino, Milagros J., Normando M. de Leon and Graeme J. Hugo. 1983. The socioeconomic impact of development programs in Zamboanga del Sur. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture. Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The authors identify in quantitative terms selected socioeconomic improvements brought about by PADAP development projects to the sample barangays and households of Zamboanga del Sur. Their findings reveal that the established PADAP road networks gave many people access to various resources; and led to improvements in health, education, income, and agriculture. But there still remains considerable technological and infrastructure maldistribution and low-productivity in the province. The authors suggest a framework for the Zamboanga del Sur Development Program, and list recommendations for improvement in provincial development activities.

**I. Law**

**Bagadion, Benjamin Jr. and others. 1979. Law in the mobilization and participatory organization of the rural poor: The Kagawasan case. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The report presents an analysis of a participatory organization

(Kagawasan) among the rural poor in Mindanao and of the laws and legal resources as they affect the formation conditions to enhance the effectiveness of participatory groups. The narrative shows how a group of rural poor began to resist oppression and later move on to political sophistication and economic orientation as a result of issue-oriented organizing. The process of action and reflection carried out over the five years of activity resulted in qualitative changes in the consciousness and capabilities of the residents: as evidenced in changes in their culture, issues and vision over time.

**Bautista, Victoria A. 1983. Public interest perspective: A neglected dimension in the study of corruption. *Philippine Sociological Review* 31(3-4):45-53. PSSC.**

A public-interest definition of corruption emphasizes behavior which gives priority to private interests rather than to public concerns. In turn, a public-office definition simply stresses deviation of officials from the norms of public duty through private-regarding activities that lead to pecuniary and status gains. This paper calls attention to the public-interest perspective, and illustrates its application to the Philippine setting. It finds instances of this form of corruption in such programs and policies as land reform, Masagana 99, and the rise of transnational corporations.

**Fegan, Brian. 1972. Between the lord and the law: Tenant's dilemmas. *Philippine Sociological Review* 20(1-2): 113-127. PSSC.**

The tenant must choose between two strategies. If he opts for the law, he can hope for a low, legally determined rental for the land he operates; however, he will probably lose the landlord's confidence and either be refused credit or pay dearly for it. If, on the contrary, he remains a share tenant (or merely goes through the motions of becoming a lessee to satisfy the law), he will not gain anything and will have to pay high non-legal rent, but he will have the continued goodwill of the landlord and its accompanying credit arrangements. The effects of local ecology and the landlord's pressure upon the tenant's decision are illustrated in several composite cases.

**Kerkvliet, Benedict. 1979. Law and politics in a Philippine village. Paper prepared for the College of Public Administration, University of the Philippines, and the IPC, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The paper presents preliminary results of a study done in barrio Kawayan, Nueva Ecija, which focuses on the discrepancy between what the law says and what people frequently do. Based on his observations in Kawayan, the author identifies four methods whereby people try to influence the degree to which formal rules are applied: (1) power derived

from personal status and contacts or organizational strength, (2) bribery, (3) patron-client relationships, and (4) relatives and friends. The author sees two major implications from his data. First, laws and policies cannot be taken seriously in the Philippines. Law in itself is not generally seen as particularly important, especially if one has good contacts or can use other ways to influence implementation. A second implication is that reforms attempted through policy changes typically will not bring intended results. The general disregard for law and the availability of alternatives for evading formal rules are major constraints to reform programs.

**Makil, Perla Q. 1981. Law, participation, and the poor. Paper read at the ESCAP Workshop on Social Problems of Low-Income Groups, 17-24 February, Bangkok, Thailand. IPC.**

Legal approaches to people's participation often operate under a maze of rules and procedures generally unknown and unexplained to poor people. Consequently, there has been a dissatisfaction over current legal approaches employed. This paper describes the impediments to effective participation, and suggests some measures to encourage more participation, among them: a reorientation of the traditional legal aid system, extensive analysis of policies relating to the poor, and the formulation of a more socially-oriented law curricula.

**Mondejar, Noel. 1981. The peasant struggle for power in the Philippines: An overview. Aghamtao 4:5-17. PSSC.**

This article describes and evaluates the peasant struggle for power in the Philippines. It presents a socio-historical background of the numerous attempts of peasant struggles for power. From a localized type of revolt, parochial and limited in their demands, the peasantry has gone beyond mere class interest and has advocated structural and radical social transformation. It ends by evaluating the New People's Army (NPA) as the only group that has carried out a workable program of action underlying an anti-feudal, anti-imperialist, and anti-bureaucrat-capitalist struggle.

**Ramos, Marivic G. and Carlo A. Carag. 1981. The poor, the problem of water pollution and the possibilities for legal relief. Paper presented at the Second Country Workshop on Legal Approaches to the Problems of Low-Income Groups, 8-12 November, Baguio City. IPC.**

This paper focuses on the pollution problem faced by the residents of Barangay San Diego in Lian, Batangas. The pollution problem is traceable to the operations of an alcohol distillery and a sugar mill, with its discharge of industrial wastes to the river. Social workers and community development workers from the ISWCD, University of the Philippines,

assisted the residents in the identification of community problem, documentation of complaints, and in the organization and preparations for meetings and petitions with government officials. More recently, the Office of Legal Aid, College of Law, also of the University of the Philippines had been sought for legal advice and assistance.

**Sanidad, Pablito V. 1981. Case study of the workers' struggle for better wages and living conditions in a mining corporation. Paper presented at the Second Country Workshop on Legal Approaches to the Problems of Low-Income Groups, 8-12 November, Baguio City. IPC.**

This paper discusses the problems of the Benguet Corporation miners against the backdrop of a prevailing socio-political climate that restrains people's participation in law. Identified in the paper were four specific problems confronted by the miners and forms of strategies they had adopted in their search for solutions to these. The first involved the establishment of an independent labor union, which was aided partly by external groups. These groups encourage the use of various strategies ranging from legal maneuvers to "meta-legal" tactics. A second problem was the demand for salary increases given the reported increases in the company's profits. The workers went through a series of petitions, negotiations and arbitrations with the management and the Ministry of Labor, finally resorting to meta-legal tactics and a strike. After a few months, the government granted a decision in favor of the union. Unresolved to date, however, are the union's demands for improved housing/living conditions and the abolition of metal detectors to screen entry to and exit from the mining premises.

**Sicat, Gerardo P. 1981. The lifting of martial law and the country's economic program. Philippine Labor Review 6(1):1-4. IPC.**

The author cites the impressive economic performance the country had under the martial law period and maintains that the same economic and political stability the country will have after the lifting of martial law. He says, "Martial law has only laid the groundwork for gainful development, and its lifting only means that we have to press further ahead."

**Silliman, G. Sidney. 1982. The folk legal culture of the Cebuano Filipino. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 10(4):225-244. IPC.**

This research seeks to understand disputes and the judgment of disputes in the way non-legal participants understand them. Findings reveal a picture of the legal culture which emanates from three sets of rules, namely the law of God, the law of country, and the custom. The respondents also illustrated the make-up of an offense, the appropriate remedy to this offense and the procedures for dispute resolutions.

## **J. Mass Media**

**Abad, Ricardo G. 1980. Reading habits among Filipinos in selected Philippine cities: An IPC-UNESCO study. Final report submitted to the United Nations Education, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO/Philippines). Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The report assesses the reading habits of Filipinos in three cities: Manila, Cagayan de Oro, and Laoag. It finds, among others, that Filipino exposure to print media is lower compared to that of non-print media. The use of print media is further affected by life cycle and socioeconomic characteristics. Young and unmarried persons are more likely to read than older, married persons. Moreover, the persons in the lower socioeconomic bracket are the least likely to be exposed to all kinds of print media. Recommendations for increasing people's access to print media, and for improving the form and content of print materials are given.

**Del Rosario, Patricia C. 1983. The images of the peasant in the Tagalog novel: 1906-1936. M.A. thesis, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

This thesis undertakes to study the images of the peasant as seen in Tagalog novels published during the first three decades of American rule in the Philippines. Out of more than 50 novels published from 1906 to 1936 examined by this researcher, only 12 novels contained references and thematic concern about the peasantry. The novels collectively showed one distinct positive factor for the peasants; the peasants have the capacity for organization and they have the potential to be a moving force in Philippine society.

**Reyes, Soledad S. 1980. The Philippine komiks. International Popular Culture 1(1): 14-23. RL.**

This study focuses on how the Filipino comic book, the "komiks," becomes a unique reflection of the people's collective consciousness, a mirror of the folk mind. Despite heavy borrowings from the west in matters of style, format, themes and characters, it has fused these influences with Filipino folk traditions and perceptions along with reflections of Philippine reality throughout history. The author contends that it could be an instrument for further moulding and redirecting the consciousness of its readers.



**Reyes, Soledad S. 1983. The structure of meaning in the komiks. Heights 21(1):1-7. RL.**

The author discusses the trends and patterns of meaning that "komiks" makers manifest and which the readers respond to. The social functions of the Filipino komiks are allegedly "to give form, to encapsulate the people's goals and aspirations, and to articulate desires thwarted in life by a conspiracy of social forces." Though the komiks tend to refract the real life situation, they provide their readers an assurance that, in spite of all the oppression and injustice they experience around them, there is hope this world could still be transformed.

**Samson, Laura and others. 1977. Mga mukha ng kahirapan. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4): 139-143. IPC.**

Mass media reflect the existing culture and mold the consciousness of the people. Thus, the media have the power to generate illusions which are very significant because of their consequences for the perceptions and actions of people. This paper aims to show how mass media in the Philippines is responsible for sustaining and creating illusions about poverty.

### III. Disadvantaged Groups and Communities

#### A. Ethnic Groups

**Baradas, David B. 1976. Social structural bases of institutionalized poverty: The Maranao case. Paper read at the 1976 National Convention of the Philippine Sociological Society, Faculty Conference Hall, University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, 23-25 January. IPC.**

This study provides some insights into why poverty among the Maranao Moslems of Lanao persists in spite of the considerable efforts being made to alleviate it. The author traces this persistence from the basic features of the social structure and its concomitant cultural values that form part of the mode of life. Two such features are the Maranao's complex notion of "richness" and rank consciousness. The author concludes that the relationship between conditions of poverty and social structures is so precise that an attempt to eradicate poverty is tantamount to altering the cultural system.

**Bernales, Benjamin C. and Angelito P. de la Vega. 1982. Case study of Panamin's Lantuyan settlement in Baco, Oriental Mindoro. Manila: Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University. IRC.**

In line with the government's policy of assistance to tribal Filipinos entrusted to the Presidential Assistance on National Minorities (PANAMIN) to carry out, the Lantuyan Settlement was formally opened in 1981 in Baco, Oriental Mindoro to help the Alangans — one of the nine Mangyan tribes in Mindoro. This study attempts to analyze the work of PANAMIN in the settlement, with particular stress on strategies carried out to improve the upland community of Alangan Mangyan. As a whole, PANAMIN is moving towards its objectives for the Alangan but at a cost — a tarnished image among various sectors in the community where its *raison d'être* is developmental in thrust which ordinarily can be expected to generate goodwill and gratitude.

**Claver, Francisco F. 1978. Justice and development: The Lumadnon point of view. *Worldview*, Pp. 12-19. IPC.**

The article presents the dilemma which the Lumadnon, a cultural minority in Mindanao, presently face: justice versus development. The dilemma arose from the PANAMIN's entry into the social life of the Lumadnon. Development efforts have started at the expense of the Lumadnon's freedom to determine what they want for themselves. The article is an account of the various choices or combination of choices the Lumadnon can possibly make. The more significant factors considered are: human dignity, equality, freedom, education, peoplehood, participa-

tion, and the twin concepts of justice and development. Justice is defined as the freedom of self-determination. The author suggests that the government through its arm, the PANAMIN, temper its development efforts with a sense of justice. After all, the object of development is the people and such development would be useless if its very recipients do not appreciate it.

**Costello, Michael A. 1981. Trends in the social and economic status of the Maranao in the Philippines: 1939-1975. Journal of the Institute of Muslim Minority Affairs 3(1): 159-173. IPC.**

This paper investigates the social and economic status of the Maranao of Lanao del Sur between 1939 and 1975. It finds that there were significant improvements over time in the Maranao's social and economic status. But such improvements (educational attainment among adults, literacy, radio ownership, possession of electric lights, and ability to speak Pilipino) have already been matched and surpassed by Filipinos in general. The reasons for this slow development are first, the rural and isolated location of Lanao del Sur and second, the presence of cultural patterns among the Maranao, particularly, their active resistance to outside control, i.e., to "modernization."

**Doeppers, Daniel F. 1971. Ethnicity and class in the structure of Philippine cities. Ph.D. dissertation. Syracuse University. IPC.**

The study investigates the nature and spatial organization of society in Philippine provincial cities. It deals with urban groups and classes and how they have changed. The central perspective is a concern for social-spatial patterns for uniformity and heterogeneity, broad ecological frames, and fine-grained patterns of social coherence. Consideration is given to the hispanic heritage of Philippine cities, the role of the Chinese in the development of urban centers, the changes that have occurred in the class and residential patterns of the Filipino cultural majority, the rise of the middle class, and the evolution of squatter zones.

**Dorral, Richard. 1979. The Tinggians of Abra and CELLOPHIL: A situation report. Aghamtao 2(6): 116-149. IPC.**

This article discusses the events that led to the disruption of peace and of cultural rights among the Tinggians of Abra. The Cellophil Resources Corporation (CRC) appears in Abra and initiates its commercial interest in logging. The CRC encounters Tinggian resistance and seeks the help of local military and provincial government authorities. The resolution to the problem was reached at a national level. The human (especially cultural) rights of the Tinggians have been traded off in exchange for a very dubious development backed by the combined corporate might of CRC and that of the military and politicians.

**Dumarpa, Jaime T., Jr. 1983. An exploratory study of Maranao Muslims' concepts of land ownership: Its implications for the Mindanao conflict. M.A. thesis, University of San Carlos. PSSC.**

The study delves into Maranao concepts of land ownership and possession in order to understand the phenomenon of land conflict among the Maranao on the one hand, and between the Muslims and Christians on the other hand. Analysis of the findings reveals that while concepts of land possession among the Maranao tend to be in transition from notions of communal ownership, they have still remained largely traditional. The Maranao concept of land is primarily based on the Islam belief that land is an *amanah* (trust) to man; God is the only absolute owner of all things, including land.

**Eder, James F. 1982. No water in the terraces: Agricultural stagnation and social change at Banaue, Ifugao. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 10(3):101-116. IPC.**

Despite the technological proficiency of Ifugao farmers, yields and productivity in rice terraces stagnate or decline. The proximate causes of this situation are environmental in nature. However, measures to protect the watershed, though important in their own right, are unlikely to significantly improve agricultural production. This paper examines the reasons behind this situation, focusing on the interrelationship between water scarcity, canal and terrace maintenance and socioeconomic change. It first shows that the irrigation difficulties, while rooted in periodic water scarcity, have been magnified by a complex skein of economic, political, and ritual changes among Ifugao farmers. It then demonstrates how the extensive and elaborate local irrigation system and the national government interrelate.

**Gonzaga, Violeta Lopez. 1983. Peasants in the hills. Quezon City: University of the Philippines Press. PSSC.**

This study focuses on the varying responses of a particular Southeast Asian hill community, the Buhid Mangyan of Mindoro Island, Philippines, to the process of incorporation. Specifically, the work deals with the question of how the Buhid swidden agriculturist have responded to the penetration of a market economy and the process of their incorporation into the central Philippine political legal system. The Buhid response to the process of incorporation can be characterized as both of dependency and resistance to the dominant lowland Philippine structure.

**Lynch, Owen James Jr. 1982. Native title, private right and tribal land law: An introductory survey. Reprinted from Philippine Law Journal 57(2):268-306. IPC.**

This article is an introductory survey on native property rights among

tribal Filipinos who recognize long term rights to cultivated lands. The author illustrates how the shift from the subsistence economy of Tribal Filipinos to cash-based economy, caused the continual usurpation of tribal lands. In the final analysis, he sees no hope for the future of tribal citizens unless their historical and legal claims to land are meaningfully recognized and protected.

**Parpan Pagusara, Mariflor. 1982. Does nature need title? Sandugo (4th quarter): 15 ff. IPC.**

The paper reflects on the concept of "native title" using an ecological framework. The first part distinguishes the notions of objective and subjective ecology. The second draws the implications of the framework for Kalinga man-land relationship, for indigenous people's land rights, and for existing land laws. The paper exposes the internal incompatibility of existing legal structures to insure the indigenous people's rights to land and habitat.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1983. Reflections on nature title in relation to the Kalinga: An anthropologist responds. Sandugo (1st quarter): 11-19. IPC.

A continuation of the paper, "Does Nature Need Title?" (see above).

**Plagata, Demetrio D. and Pablo Aquino. 1976. The economic life of Muslim Filipinos. Mindanao Journal 3(2):69-82. RL.**

The paper presents the economic conditions and activities of Muslim Filipinos, specifically the Maranaos in Lanao del Sur, the Taosug, Samal and Badjao in Sulu and the Maguindanao in Cotabato. Filipino Muslims are still on the agricultural stage of development. They have no definite source of income and have no property. Landholdings are still based on customary claims rather than on legal title or ownership. Although a considerable proportion have already realized the importance of formal education in improving their economic lot and their social life, the majority of Muslim Filipinos still have difficulty of meeting needs of economic subsistence.

**Rice, Delbert. 1977. Anthropology in development and integration: The Kalahan experience. Philippine Sociological Review 26(2):127-134. IPC.**

This paper presents what the author feels to be the proper functions of anthropology in national development. Since the target community is a cultural community, the problem of integration is also an important part of the development task. The author sets four tasks from an anthropologist's point of view: first, is to help the community to define the goals of development which appear in two different levels (the level of the universal and the

level of specific felt needs); second, is developing a program; third, a communication bridge; and fourth, the evaluation. As the author stresses, development, if it is to be effective, must be controlled by the target community and if it is to be effective it must also be moral, i.e., it must respect the personal, psychological, and spiritual welfare of each member of the community.

**Rice, Delbert and Rufino Tima. 1973. A pattern for development: The baseline research report of San Marcelino Negrito Reservations, Zambales. Quezon City: Christian Institute for Ethnic Studies in Asia. IPC.**

The authors present an ethnography of Negrito societies on the San Marcelino reservations in Zambales. Included in the description are discussions on the Negrito economy and world view, their family and land. Also discussed are changes in the Negrito lifestyle as a result of their contact with the outside. The authors hope that the Negrito's sense of identity and self-respect do not get sacrificed in the rush for economic progress.

**Rixhon, Gerard. 1978. Ethnicity and development conflicts in the Philippines. In Trends in the Philippines. N. Rajaretnam, ed. Singapore: Institute of Southeast Asian Studies, Singapore University Press. IPC.**

This paper attempts to look at the roots of the Mindanao conflict and similar problems of other Philippine ethnic minority groups. The author believes that to understand the problem, it is necessary to place it not only in its historical context but also in the longer context of a nation coming to grips with its diversity of cultures and the process of nation-building. Various ethnic groups face acute problems of dislocation and disruption, all in the name of development. Development planning from above should be reoriented to one that is people-oriented and participated in at its inception by the people themselves. The author also maintains that the ethnic factor differentiates the problems encountered by upland groups in the face of modernization and development from the same problems affecting lowland people.

**Schlegel, Stuart A. 1981. Tiruray gardens: From use-right to private ownership. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 9(1):5-8. IPC.**

The socioeconomic conditions which underlie and, to a considerable degree, shape man and his relations within human society are presented in this article. The Tiruray are a group of people that have kept to their old ways to a very remarkable degree. But as the author shows here, they are now in the process of transition from the right-of-use concept of ownership to that of "regular" landownership in the modern sense.

What makes this development particularly interesting is that it is not "imported" or imposed from outside but an indigenous development. This may throw some light on the development of landownership in Spanish times in the country as whole.

**Uy, Zenaida R. and Mary Evelyn D. Neri. 1979. The Badjao communities in Metro Cebu and Bantayan Islands: Some ethnographic data and observations. Aghamtao 2 (December): 185-190. PSSC.**

This article is a preliminary ethnographic report that describes some characteristic features of Badjao slum dwellers in the city and province of Cebu. The first part is a description of Badjaos in the slums of Alaska. Mambaling, while the second part does the same in the Bantayan Islands.

**Wackbum, Lindy. 1978. Our lake for others. Communications 27:11-14. IPC.**

The author analyzes the effects on the livelihood of the Maranaos of the National Power Corporation's putting up a power-generating dam in Agus River. Putting up a dam causes irreversible changes in farming, fishing, forestry, transport, religious worship, and social organization for the residents around the lake. Ecological imbalances can also arise. The author suggests that the government review and take a more objective look at the program.

**Wallace, Ben J. 1970. Modernization and the Pagan Gaddang. Mimeographed. IPC.**

This essay describes changes that have occurred in the annual agricultural production cycle of the Pagan Gaddang during the last decade. Earlier studies on Pagan Gaddang showed that in 1965-66, the primary subsistence strategy was swidden cultivation but by 1979, a shift to plow agriculture occurred. The two types of practice represent the cultural means by which the traditional Pagan Gaddang and the modernizing Pagan Gaddang have adapted to different environmental niches.

## **B. Women**

**Costello, Michael A. and Marilou Palabrica-Costello. 1979. Low skilled working women in Cagayan de Oro: A comparative study of domestic "small scale" and industrial employment. Xavier University, Research Institute for Mindanao Culture. IPC.**

The study investigates the effects of cityward migration and urban employment on the lives of low-skilled women in Cagayan de Oro City. A comparison is made of employed women in domestic service, small scale

establishments and a good processing factory. The choice of the sample approximates the various stages of industrialization in occupational terms with domestic employment representing the "traditional" type of low-skilled employment while factory work is seen as representing the most "modern" work setting. Employees in small scale establishments represent a transitional category. The study looks into socioeconomic, demographic and social psychological characteristics of the women. The study demonstrates the uneven effects of developmental processes on low-skilled women, particularly those who are concentrated in marginal jobs.

**Dyrness, Grace R. 1978. An anthropological perspective on the activities of relocated low-income women: A comparative study. M. A. thesis, Ateneo de Manila University. RL.**

This study hypothesizes that the relocation of low-income families from the city to areas outside will make it more difficult for the women to earn a living and augment the family income. The study compares activities of women in a relocation site (Dasmariñas, Cavite) to those within the city (Pasay) with the use of participant observation techniques. Results show that women spend slightly more time earning a living in the relocation area than women within the city but to both kinds of women, work is unstimulating and physically exhausting. There is disruption of family ties and disturbance in the kinship patterns for families in the relocation area. The author concludes that relocation involves a trade-off of values: the city offers more work opportunities along with the stimulus and interchange of an urban center while the relocation site offers the possibility of more secure land tenancy, better housing, more pleasant environment, unstimulating work, and less economic opportunities.

**Gonzalez, Anna Miren B. 1977. Filipino women in development: The impact of poverty. *Philippine Sociological Review* 25(3-4):97-104. IPC. RL.**

This paper is based on a social-psychologist's study of the role of women in development, the data of which have been gathered from 300 respondents equally divided between men and women from urban, semi-urban and rural communities. Its aim is to understand lower-class Filipino women as social actors and to define their current role in national development. The paper discusses the effects of poverty on the role of lower-class women in development — as housewives, workers, or participants in the community.



**Ilio, Jeanne Frances I. 1983. Wives at work: Patterns of labor force participation in two-rice farming villages in the Philippines. Research for Development Department paper. Pasig: Development Academy of the Philippines. DAP.**

The paper investigates female participation in the production of food and other marketable goods in two Philippine villages, one of which has experienced widespread mechanization of key farming operations. It finds among others, that women tend to work longer hours and participate more in economic activities when a family's level of living deteriorates. A family's access to machines and technological inputs affect female labor supply divisions: the greater the access, the less the labor involvement.

**Kyoko, Sasahara. 1979. Mariveles: Servitude in the free trade zone. AMPO Japan-Asia Quarterly Review 12:74-80. UPSE.**

The article reports on the life of young women workers employed by Japanese firms in Bataan Export Processing Zone. The report documents the extent to which these workers are exploited for their labor by management policies and procedures. The article describes the oppressive living and working conditions of these workers, their very low pay (lower than legislated minimum wages) and cases of sexual abuse suffered by the women. In order to supplement their income some of these women have resorted to prostitution.

**Montiel, Cristina, and Mary Racelis Hollnsteiner. 1976. The Filipino woman: Her role and status in Philippine society. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study assesses the situation of Filipino women, particularly those from the low-income groups in rural and urban areas. Findings show that several aspects of the lower-income Filipina's situation need improvement and development. These aspects are her physical well being, her position in the national economy, her participation in public decision-making, and the availability of educational opportunities accorded her. The authors then propose a systematic approach to an analysis of women's development.

**Moselina, Leopoldo M. 1979. Olongapo's rest and recreation industry: A sociological analysis of institutional prostitution — with implications for a grassroots-oriented sociology. Philippine Sociological Review 27(3):176-188. PSSC.**

Before the US Naval Base was constructed, commercialized prostitution was unthought of as a means of livelihood in the small fishing community of Olongapo. Its presence and growth are traceable to: (1) the economic deprivation and socio-psychological situation of the entertainer class; (2) the need for rest and recreation as well as for an outlet of the mounting personal and emotional tensions of the American navy personnel; and (3) the materialistic desire of the rest and recreation business operators to maximize profit. These business operators, as the local capitalist elite, wield influence over the city's decision-makers, who in turn institutionalize and legitimize the industry. An exploitative situation is thereby reinforced, posing a challenge to a grassroots-oriented sociology.

**Pineda, Rosalinda V. 1981. Focus on Filipino rural women. *Philippine Sociological Review* 29(1-4): 103-110. PSSC.**

The author shows how rural women are exploited by the pattern of export-oriented and agro-industrial development and the agrarian reform program occurring in the Philippine countryside. The disadvantaged position of rural women is exacerbated by the inequitable distribution of wealth and the continuing foreign economic domination. Thus, one should not merely see to the economic needs of these women but also train them to assume more responsible roles in the broader movement for real national development and social progress.

**Reining, Priscilla and others. 1977. Village women — Their changing lives and fertility: Studies in Kenya, Mexico, and the Philippines. Washington: American Association for the Advancement of Science. IPC.**

To discover how changes in women's status might influence family size, the lives of individual women in five villages in Kenya, Mexico, and the Philippines were studied. Cotawan, a Muslim village, and Niwang, a Christian settlement, both located in Mindanao, were sites of studies in the Philippines. The women studied included those who had no children, those who had many, and those who had an average number. Significant results of the study are as follows: relative income influences the status of women; women who contribute to the family income enjoy higher status than those who do not, although village cultures keep women subordinate to their husbands. Monetary demands of sending children to school are a more influential fertility depressant than the mother's length of education. Childless women in all the villages suffer a loss of status and self-esteem, although only in Kenya does a large family increase the mother's status. A mother's self-confidence and hope in the future influence her family size; more prosperous women in Kenya have social and economic reasons for having many children; mothers who are less prosperous but "upwardly mobile" limit their families in order to educate their children; and mothers resigned to poverty and oppression find no incentive for limiting their families.

**Rutten, Rosanne. 1982. Women workers of Hacienda Milagros: Wage labor and household subsistence on a Philippine sugarcane plantation. Published by Zuid- and Zuidoost-Azie, 30. Amsterdam: Anthropology and Sociology Center, University of Amsterdam. IPC.**

This case study of a sugarcane hacienda in Negros Occidental describes the daily life and work of female laborers and their families. The main theme is how the women try to make ends meet under conditions of wage dependency and poverty. The study focuses on married women, who control household income and have the main responsibility for making ends meet, and shows how this responsibility involves not only an influential position in the household, but also an important role in sustaining reciprocal relations with other worker households and, at times, a militant participation in worker's labor actions. With its detailed information on the hacienda community, workers' family economies, worker-planter relations and efforts at unionization, the study gives an insight into broader aspects of hacienda life.

**Withol, Robert. 1982. 'Hospitality Girls' in the Manila tourist belt. Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations 4(1-2):18-42. IIR.**

This article describes the socioeconomic circumstances and working conditions of hospitality girls in Ermita, Manila. The girls come mostly from low-income areas and migrate to Manila where the prospect of higher incomes combined with the girls' role in supporting their families, among others, are the major factors leading to their entry into the industry. The paper also discusses problems concerning the working conditions and the implications of a hospitality industry, in which employment policies and tourism play significant roles.

### **C. Fishing Communities**

**Alvendia-Quero, Rachel. 1982. A social psychological study of a rural fishing village. PSSC Social Science Information 10(1):2-9. PSSC.**

This study provides a general demographic and socioeconomic profile of a rural fishing village of Looc (located in Cardona, Rizal) and looks into the social and psychological conditions of the fishermen in the area. The study finds that the housing condition of the fishermen can be considered fair and such basic utilities as power and water are available in the area. Economic or financial considerations predominate in the fishermen's values, aspirations, fears and problems. They are sociable and development-oriented and have developed a strong attachment to their present work and abode.

**Barrameda, Jose V. Jr., Sulpicio S. Roco Jr., and Frank Lynch. 1974. The proposed Balongay fishpond estate: How do the taga-Balongay feel about it? SSRU Research Report Series, no. 4. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

Located at the mouth of the Bicol River, the barrios studied are part of the tidelands popularly known as the Balongay area. The site is being considered for a fishpond estate project, and covers several hundred hectares of coastal fringe supporting a typical vegetation pattern of mangrove trees and nipa palms. Findings of the survey indicate that about half the respondents living in the study area are willing to exchange their present occupations for so-called fishpond farming. Support for this shift is very strong among those who are currently fishermen, but rice and nipa farmers are relatively cool to the proposal. It is unlikely that a majority of residents will approve the suggested project. Additional conclusions are drawn regarding the folk view of fishpond farming.

**Baylon, Corazon Mae and Lourdes J. Mamaed. 1983. A multi-purpose survey of fishermen-households in Bago Aplaya, Davao City. Davao City: Research Office, Ateneo de Davao. PSSC.**

This paper describes the status of fishermen households in Eastern Mindanao. Its main objective is to present the socioeconomic status of fishermen households, their fishing activities, their awareness and attitudes toward government assistance, their organizational participation, and their needs, aspirations, and perceptions. Another specific purpose of this study is to generate information needed in raising hypotheses on why fishermen generally are and remain poor. Some of the significant findings of the study are: (1) the fishermen-households in Bago Aplaya have mean incomes lower than the Philippines' average family income of ₱5,840 annually; (2) their perceived yearly needs on income is higher than their current mean income; (3) salvation is considered the most important thing in their lives by 93 percent of the respondents.

**Escover, Emma M., Orestes Salon and Cristina Lim. 1983. Tilapia marketing in Bicol. Naga City: Research and Service Center, Ateneo de Naga. RSC.**

This study analyzed the marketing system for tilapia in Bicol. The 37 tilapia traders from 8 selected areas in Camarines Sur and Albay were mostly full-time fish traders who received 71 percent of their income from tilapia trading. They had an average capital investment of ₱351.00. Low price, low demand for tilapia, long distance between source and market outlets, and erratic supply of tilapia were the common marketing problems encountered by tilapia traders.

**Mascuñana, Evelyn F. 1981. The economic organization of a fishing village of San Antonio, Ozamiz City, Mindanao, Philippines. M.A. Thesis, Silliman University. PSSC.**

This study provides a description of the economic activities of a peasant fishing village. It focuses on their technology, the structure and membership of their productive units, their system of exchange and marketing, and their standard of living. It finds that: a) San Antonio fishermen use relatively simple technology, and their simple technology appears to influence the manner in which their productive activities are organized; b) the basic unit of production is the family — all its members except the very young and the very old, have tasks in the economic activities; c) fishing work groups in the area are predominantly of the immediate-family type and the immediate-family-and-other-relatives type; d) the system of distributing earnings to factors of production follows traditional lines; e) barter is present to a small extent and is very evident during the monsoon months when fishing is difficult; and f) the villagers have a low standard of living as indicated by their low incomes, their expenditure pattern, the difficulty of saving, and their few material possessions.

**Nicolas, Elizabeth S. and Aida R. Librero. 1978. Some insights into the socioeconomic conditions of fish farm caretakers in the Philippines. Papers and Proceedings of the Workshop on Landless Rural Workers. Los Baños, Laguna: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The paper discusses the characteristics of pond caretakers and owners, the attitudes and aspirations of caretakers, their income and living conditions, and labor requirements of fishponds. Information was obtained from a survey of fishponds in a 1975 project, "A socioeconomic survey of the Aquaculture Industry."

**Philippines (Republic) Ministry of Natural Resources. 1980. The government's faith in the small fisherman. MNR Newsletter 2(8):1-9. IPC.**

The article describes the *Biyaya ng Dagat* Credit Program which was launched to develop small-scale fisheries. It is an integrated financing package adopting a multi-institutional approach in consideration of the complex characteristics of the country's fisheries sector. The program clientele is the largest and most significant sector of the fishing industry with a work-force of around 500,000 fishermen. The fishermen who have availed themselves of loans are now earning more than what they have been getting from previous fishing activities as paid laborers. Within a 10-month period, with a total loan of ₱10M, noticeable increases in production were seen as a result of motorization and improvement in fishing gears of the fishermen.

**Ramos-Jimenez, Pilar and others. 1983. Social and institutional profile of Leyte's rural poor: The lowland and upland rainfed farmers and artisanal fishermen. Final report submitted to the United States Agency for International Development. Manila: Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University. IRC.**

This study reviews various integrated agro-industrial projects in Leyte and identifies economic, social, institutional and environmental factors affecting the status of three groups of poor lowland and upland rainfed farmers and artisanal fishermen. Despite development efforts rural poverty remains in Leyte, primarily stemming from the absence of adequate resources and the means of acquiring them, at their disposal. The poverty can also be attributed to the poor's chronic and total dependency on socioeconomic, environmental and institutional conditions beyond their control.

**Samson, Laura L. 1980. Ang sensuro, sa binuklutan at ang katayuan ng maliliit na mangingisda. Paper read at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

The paper presents an ethnographic study of a particular fishing operation in Botolan, Zambales. The paper explores the factors of production, economic as well as human, which come together among small fishing households in the village. It elaborates the origins of the fishing operation, arrangements among the laborers, how earnings are calculated, the management of the operation, and the fishing method itself.

**Smith, I.R., M.Y. Puzon and C.N. Vidal-Libunao. 1980. Philippine municipal fisheries: A review of resources, technology, and socioeconomics. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-074. USAID.**

This report, first in a series of country reviews, describes the current status of Philippine municipal fisheries. It finds, among others, that although small-scale municipal fishermen (MF) annually provide 55-60 percent of the Philippine fish catch, their incomes are dwindling due to declining fish resources and rapid inflation. Contrary to earlier views, evidence also suggests that traditional fishing waters are being overfished and maximum sustainable yields have been reached. Traditional fishing methods are still being used by MF; less than half possesses motorized (vehicles) vessels. Statistical correlations show that successful MF are better educated but also more dissatisfied with their living conditions. Nearly half want to shift from fishing to other occupations. Those seeking a change, however, are younger, less educated, and poorer. The two major development thrusts are increased production and improved marketing.

Because of overfishing trends and conflicts between commercial and municipal fishermen, steps are being taken to manage or restrict fishing, e.g., large vessels are prohibited from some coastal and shallow waters. Incentives to reduce fishing are needed to keep MFs from being further impoverished.

**Szanton, David L. 1971. Estancia in transition: Economic growth in a rural Philippine community. IPC Papers no. 9. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

An insignificant subsistence-farming settlement in the 1890's, the municipality of Estancia, Iloilo, has grown to be a major production and marketing center for the commercial fishing industry in the central Philippines. Analyzing the relatively successful economic growth of this particular community, this study hopes to discover models of and for economic growth relevant to other rural communities with comparable, though untapped, potentials. The study notes that economic growth should be analyzed by taking into consideration not only the accepted indicators of growth such as productivity and technology, but also social and cultural factors commonly found in rural communities such as Estancia.

#### ***D. Upland Areas and Social Forestry***

**Aguilar, Filomeno V. Jr. 1982. Social forestry for upland development: Lessons from four case studies. Final report submitted to the Bureau of Forest Development. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This study focuses on four social forestry projects: the Kalahan Educational Foundation, the BFD Communal Tree Farm, the Buhi Watershed/Agroforestation project, and Cellophil's Forest Protection Incentive Plan. It looks into the socioeconomic condition of the upland communities concerned and each project's historical background. Popular participation and its interaction with program results are given special emphasis. Among the crucial issues that emerged are the upland population's insecure land access, their low levels of living, the unequal market structures, and the inadequate social and physical services delivery. These conditions were found to affect the pattern of resource utilization and the quality of people's involvement in the project. In addition, low rates of participation in decision-making have negative consequences. However, the reasons for program results were site-specific. From these findings are discussed several implications for the BFD's social forestry program, and the elements of basic strategy are outlined in the end.

**Aguilar, Filomeno V. Jr. 1983. Blueprints and realities: The experience of upland development projects. Paper prepared for the Conference on Upland Development Policies and Issues, sponsored by the Center for Policy and Development Studies, University of the Philippines at Los Baños, 22-25 August. IPC.**

This paper reviews upland development projects in the Philippines — their proponents, the magnitude of their coverage, and their regional distribution — and draws out the salient, policy issues for social forestry. Two of these issues are emphasized. The first argues that there should be no contradiction participatory development and bureaucratic goals. The second states that the upland problem is not merely technological, but one which involves the provision of basic needs and land security.

**Bernales, Benjamin C. and Angelito P. de la Vega. 1982. Case study of the Antique Upland Development Program. Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University. IRC.**

This report analyzes the objectives and activities of AUDP and offers recommendations in areas of its work calling for further strengthening or reinforcing in terms of efforts and resources, whether human or otherwise. The research method employed in conducting the empirical investigation of the project area in August-September 1981 is the so-called triangulation approach. This study finds that AUDP tends to focus more on the socio-economic uplift of the upland farmer rather than to stress on measures to improve the physical environment of his habitat. Such thrusts lead to an awareness that the consciousness level of the upland farmer's significant role in maintaining the ecological balance can be raised with ease, if his prior needs are satisfied ahead.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1982. Case study of Family Approach Reforestation (FAR) program in Pantabangan, Nueva Ecija. Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University. IRC.**

This study evaluates the Bureau of Forest Development project called Family Approach to Reforestation (FAR). It looks into the ways and means of how the project's objectives have been carried out to meet its goals. It finds among others, that the projects were able to mobilize the entire family — a basic unit in Filipino Society — in reforestation activities, inculcating even among the children the importance of forest ecosystem; but it has failed, up to this point, in providing raw materials for livestock or cottage industries. It recommends four strategies: creation of job opportunities, reforestation of open and denuded forest lands, development of forest consciousness, and the production of raw materials for livestock and cottage industries.



**Bernales, Benjamin C. and Angelito P. de la Vega. 1982. Case study of Forest Occupancy Management (FOM) program in Doña Remedios Trinidad, Bulacan. Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University. IRC.**

The Forest Occupancy Management (FOM) Project in Kabayunan, Doña Remedios Trinidad, Bulacan, basically has four objectives, namely, 1) stabilized occupancy, 2) agro-forestation, 3) increased community participation, and 4) improved levels of living. The field study essentially shows that, viewed roughly as having a means-ends set of objectives, the Project has initiated various activities in meeting the more immediate goals of stabilized occupancy and agro-forestation. On the other hand, limited results have been observed in terms of the more intermediate and ultimate goals. The Kabayunan case highlights two major points: Socio-economic needs and resources have to be addressed as a key area in any social forestry project in as much as reforestation cannot be successfully pursued unless the community's subsistence needs are adequately met beforehand.

**Cadeliña, Rowe V. 1983. Lowland migrant upland swiddeners around Lake Balinsasayao area, Negros Oriental: A unique case of upland poverty. Integrated Research Center, De La Salle University, Manila. IRC.**

The paper argues that the uniqueness of the nature of poverty among the upland swiddeners around Lake Balinsasayao compared to the other poverty groups in the lowland is explained by the more diversified and generalized kinds of subsistence activities the upland swiddeners employ. The availability of the fresh water lake resources and the accessibility of the site to the marine shores have improved the protein supply for the upland farmers. For practical considerations, this suggests that the diversification of resource use for upland development will be more adaptive than specialization of economic activities.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Poverty in the upland: Lowland migrant swiddeners in the Balinsasayao forest, Negros Oriental. University Research Center Report. Typescript. SU.**

The study describes the nature of poverty of the lowland migrant swiddeners in the upland areas of the Balinsasayao forest, Negros Oriental. There are three critical issues that the upland poor are facing: tenure-ship of the plots they are cultivating; proper management of the fragile upland fields to keep production sustaining; and access to service centers from the government and private agencies.

**Duldulao, Anacleto C. 1981. The kaingineros as focus of development. Philippine Sociological Review 29(1-4): 153-157. IPC.**

The paper focuses attention on the different types of kaingineros and the strategies which may be adopted in order to involve them in a more positive role in national development. Agroforestry is seen as the most viable means of promoting the welfare of kaingineros, and at the same time getting them as partners in natural resources development.

**Ellevera-Lamberte, Exaltacion. 1983. Macro-level indications of upland poverty: The case of the delivery of and access to services in upland areas. Philippine Sociological Review 31(1-2): 19-52. PSSC.**

This paper assembles published data from various government agencies to accomplish three goals: first, to identify upland and lowland provinces in the country; second, to develop macro-level indicators of service delivery; and third, to assess the delivery and assessability of these services in upland and lowland provinces. A factor analysis of several indicators yielded eight dimensions of service delivery, and in all of these, upland provinces show a disadvantaged position compared to lowland provinces. The findings call for a shift in the distribution of services in the country, and more intensive research on upland communities.

**Integrated Research Center. 1983. Dimensions of upland poverty: A macro-view and a micro-view. Manila: De La Salle University. IRC.**

The study systematically examines the delivery of services to upland areas. Specifically, it uses some criterion variables to delineate upland and lowland provinces, and assesses differential levels of access and distribution concerning the services to the two said areas. The study concludes that there is a great deal of inadequacy in the quality and quantity of services, in the uplands. These can be rectified by new policy strategies and better monitoring.

**Lynch, Owen James Jr. 1982. Tribal land law: A mechanism for upland participatory development. Sandugo (4th quarter): 14 ff. IPC.**

The author documents how national land laws concerning ownership and possession of the "public" domain reflect pre-conquest, Spanish, American, Filipino, and contemporary tribal standards of justice. Moreover, these laws have potential to ameliorate the greatest impediment to successful social forestry programming, namely, insecurity of land tenure.

**Lynch, Owen James Jr. 1983. A survey of research on upland tenure and displacement. Paper presented at the National Conference on Research in the Uplands, Diliman, Quezon City, 11 April. IPC.**

The author reviews the existing literature and research activities which pertain to land tenure and displacement in the uplands. He then identifies research gaps which hinder the development of participatory and environmental strategies for alleviating the plight of upland Filipinos. One of these gaps is research on upland tenure and displacement.

**Olofson, Harold. 1981. Mang Ruben and Mang Jeremias: Permanent hillside farmers of Laguna. Philippine Quarterly of Culture and Society 9(2): 111-134. IPC.**

The author introduces the subject of permanent hillside farming by presenting data on family histories, exchange labor customs, kaingin technologies and supernatural beliefs related to hillside agriculture of two farmers from Laguna. But further research is needed to determine how pervasively such farmers are influenced culturally, economically, and socially by the urban context as compared to more remote farmers. There is also the need for more data on the cropping systems, technologies and cultural practices of farmers like Mang Ruben and Mang Jeremias.

**Power, John H. and Tessie D. Tumaneng. 1983. Comparative advantage and government price intervention policies in forestry. PIDS Development Research News 1(2-3):10-11. IPC.**

For the past 30 years, forestry products have been among the country's top ten dollar earners; and their combined output constitutes about 5 percent of the nation's net domestic product. The author assesses the comparative advantage of the Philippines in producing major forest products such as logs, lumber and plywood; quantifies the protection or penalty bestowed on these activities by government policies; and draws penalty implications and policy suggestions for improvement of the efficiency of allocation of resources within the forestry sector. The study reports that forestry offers an opportunity for the country to have additional effective means of earning and saving foreign exchange.

**Sealza, Isaias S. 1981. The Antique Upland Development Program: A preliminary evaluation of its impact on household income. M.A. thesis, Xavier University. PSSC.**

The study attempts to assess whether the implementation of the Antique Upland Development Program (AUDP) resulted in changes in

household income levels. On the average, incomes of cooperators were found to be significantly higher than their non-cooperator neighbors after the AUDP. The income of owner-cultivators of the cooperator category significantly increased. However, there seemed to be no increase in incomes of both categories when viewed against inflation. Some poverty-related problems compel other farmers not to join the program and not to put into practice what they learned from the AUDP.

**Segura-delos Angeles, Marian. 1980. Economic and social impact analysis of agro-forestry development projects: The Villarica, Diadi, and Norzagaray experience. Economic and Social Impact Analysis/Women in Development (ESIA/WID) Project, Micro Component. IPC.**

This study of agro-forestation projects aims at illustrating ways of evaluating the three pilot-agro-forestation projects in the country. Among the many objectives of the project include organization building, security of land tenure, human resources, technology extension and others. The study finds that the project has increased participation among women in development and among various government agencies in the project implementation. One negative impact, however, has been the migration towards the upland areas.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1983. Economics in upland research: Priorities, problems and prospects. Paper presented at the National Conference on Research in the Uplands, 11-13 April, Quezon City. IPC.**

This paper presents an economists' perspective on upland research. It draws largely from the writer's attempts at synthesizing literature relevant to her studies on the economic and social impact analysis of agro-forestation in the Philippines. The author finds that economic researches on upland development are still few, though numerous issues on economics of the uplands abound. In general, there is a need to modify case studies such that some integration with national economic measures is possible.

**Siebert, Stephen F. 1982. Deforestation in the Philippines: The crisis and potential alternative explored. Final Paper, Philippines Seminar, Cornell University, 20 May. IPC.**

The Philippines is currently deforested at a rapid and accelerating rate. The author discusses the ominous consequences of deforestation in the country and its underlying causes, and gives several responses to avert these. Only two of these seem to solve the crisis, namely: the Industrial and the Community/Integral Agro-forestry Systems. However, support from the international as well as the national sector is very much needed in order to effect nationwide changes.

**Todd, Susan and David W. Reynolds. 1981. Assessment of the potential for Peace Corps-USAID — Host country cooperation in social forestry projects, Philippines. US Peace Corps. Office of Program Development, June. USAID.**

This report presents a brief overview of the institutions and the activities concerned with forestry and natural resource development in the Philippines. The initial chapter presents information on the government's forestry sector institutions, especially the Bureau of Forest Development, which is discussed in terms of its history, structures, programs, and its relationships with other agencies, A.I.D., and the Peace Corps. Succeeding chapters discuss Peace Corps and A.I.D.'s programs in the Philippines, including their development philosophies, relations with the forestry sector, collaboration with other donors, and attitudes regarding the use of counterparts and training. A description of the Philippine government's agro-forestry community development program is appended.

**Velasco, Abraham B. 1979. What is the typical Filipino kainginero? Canopy 5(12):4-7, 14. IPC.**

Kaingineros are blamed by many government forestry officials for the destruction of forest resources. But there seems to be some inconsistency in these officials' actions. Are they blaming the people they allow (through kaingin permits) to make kaingin farms in public forests? If yes, they should stop giving permits. If no, who are these blamed kaingineros? The author discusses answers to these questions from the viewpoint of (1) the academician-researcher, (2) the logging concessionaires, and (3) the government forestry official. The three groups see the kaingineros as a potential cooperater. However, it is implicit that the kainginero cooperates only when the returns or gains are clear to him or if he senses sincerity in the proposition. The article suggests that studies be conducted to determine certain situations where cooperative behavior may occur.

### ***E. Urban Poor and Relocation***

**Alvarez, Gabriel. 1977. An analysis of poverty dimensions in an urban situation: The Davao City case. Social Research Associates, Inc. Typescript. IPC.**

A factor analysis of 18 variables obtained from 1974 survey conducted by the Davao Action Information Center yielded six clusters, as follows: income, education, households, spouse employment, health, and household head employment. The results suggest that priority should be given to income and employment generating venues to reduce poverty. **Sites** and **services** programs, education programs, and access to medical care and facilities are also recommended.

**Ashe, Jeffrey and others. 1981. Pisces studies: Assisting the smallest economic activities of the urban poor. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAK-473. USAID.**

From 20 to 50 percent of city dwellers in the developing world are engaged in informal small businesses ranging from selling chewing gum to making furniture. This report — based largely on the lengthy case histories from Africa, Latin America, the Philippines, and India which comprise the bulk of the document — summarizes the results of the initial research phase of A.I.D.'s PISCES project, detailing the level and impact of current assistance programs which target small businesses. Successful projects were found to be those which reflected the plans and desires of beneficiaries and the levels of skills and knowledge in the community; used staff who related to the poor and could generate a grassroots response; promoted the program directly in the community rather than through a central office; used reputation among community residents as the main criterion for client selection; and kept loans small, short-term (3-6 months), and low-interest; and encouraged adequate loan payback according to the client's cash flow. Evidence was also found for the benefits of providing job skills training to the youth of the very poor, market assistance, and (although this showed mixed results) bookkeeping and management training.

**Benitez, Jose Conrado. 1978. The important poor in the affluent city. *Philippine Labor Review* 3(1):11-16. IPC.**

The paper sees in the urban poor the "catalysts" for development. While the efforts of the "old society" to help out the poor have been fragmentary, the "new society," the paper claims, seeks to involve the poor in the solution of their problems. On its part, the government, more particularly, the Human Settlements Commission, aims to realize projects and programs, through the coordinated effort of government line agencies working towards multi-level, multi-sectorial comprehensive solutions.

**Costello, Michael A. and Marilou Palabrica-Costello. 1981. Slum and squatter areas as *entrepots* for rural-urban migrants: Findings from a middle-sized Philippine city. Paper presented at the General Conference of the IUSSP, Manila, December, 1981. RIMCU.**

Cities in the less developed world are frequently characterized by high rates of in-migration, coupled with a widespread proliferation of slum and squatter areas. As such, a number of observers have suggested that rural-to-urban migrants are disproportionately likely to settle in low-income neighborhoods immediately upon their arrival in the city. The paper presents migration data from the Philippine city of Cagayan de Oro which do not support this generalization. Overall, migrants are neither

heavily segregated in certain districts of the city nor particularly likely to settle in a slum community, observations which were upheld even when the sample was restricted only to lower-status rural-urban migrants. These patterns are chiefly attributable to heavy rates of in-migration among young unmarried persons, many of whom reside in non-slum neighborhoods as servants, lodgers, extended relatives or the like. The paper ends with a discussion of some methodological and theoretical implications of these findings.

**Dannhaeuser, Norbert. 1980. The role of the neighborhood store in developing economies: The case of Dagupan City, Philippines. *The Journal of Developing Areas* 14(2):157-174. IPC.**

In many developing societies, department store, supermarket, and chains have become an integral part of the retail structure. Yet the neighborhood stores persist in strength. This paper finds that neighborhood stores enable this retail type to play a vital role in linking the general population to the upper economic circuit even in the presence of more modern forms of retail institutions.

**David, Karina Constantino. 1978. Slums and underdevelopment. *Philippine Labor Review* 3(1):29-37. IPC.**

Government strategies aimed at confronting the problem of slums (such as relocation schemes and upgrading of slum areas) are merely reactions to the consequences of economic underdevelopment and therefore are basically palliative. Slums and poverty are products of a socio-political and economic structure which has fostered an unhealthy regional division of labor. The present path to national development with its concentration on generating foreign exchange and production of export crops has resulted in artificial prosperity for certain sectors of the urban centers, but has only spelled a dead-end for the countryside.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Ofelia Regala Angangco. 1975. Studies of urban poverty in the Philippines. *Asian Studies* XIII(1):17-35. IPC.

This paper reviews 38 studies on urban poverty and slum dwelling. It finds that these researches are mostly descriptive and done in isolation. As such they make no attempt at showing the reality of the poverty situation in the Philippines. The authors suggest a reorientation of perspectives on poverty studies. They suggest that instead of looking at slums as a result of unplanned development and government apathy as past studies have done, slums should be seen as a form of societal adaptation to underdevelopment and poverty.

**Decaestecker, Sr. Marie Donald D. 1974. Impoverished urban Filipino families. Ph.D. dissertation. Graduate School, University of Santo Tomas. IPC.**

This study investigates the structure and dynamics of visibly impoverished urban Filipino families. It uses three distinct but complementary techniques of data collection, namely: participant observation, survey and in-depth interviews. The findings of the study are: (1) urban impoverished families suffer from a poverty condition which is absolute and chronic; (2) the cycle of poverty is operational among the impoverished; and (3) the concept "culture of poverty," understood as a design for living, is not relevant as a blanket typological description of the lifestyles of all urban impoverished families.

**Doeppers, Daniel F. 1983. Mortgage loans and lending institutions in pre-war Manila. Philippine Studies 31(2):189-215. IPC.**

This essay seeks: first, to examine the evolution of the four types of financial institutions which played major roles in mortgage finance before 1941; second, to discover flows of mortgage capital in order to contribute to a better understanding of the linkages between the export economy and its cycles on the one hand and the magnitude of private construction in Manila on the other; and finally, to use the analytical insights gained to better understand the causes underlying the residential construction boom of the 1920s and the dearth of new construction during 1934-35. Individual investors remained important in financing real estate mortgages throughout the 1900-1941 period, but the growth of a brace of new institutions which participated in mortgage finance was a notable development. The period was marked by a continuous change in institutional participation and the development of multiple structures for financing construction. Overall, it was hardly revolutionary since only very few of the metropolitan population was enabled to achieve the goal of home ownership.

**Etherington, A. Bruce. 1973. Facing the squatter problem in developing countries. Solidarity 8(1):3-13. IPC.**

The article considers the interim solutions to the squatter problem in developing countries. The author categorizes such solutions into four groups and analyzes them accordingly: (1) legal instruments which may be realistically applied; (2) a land tenure solution acceptable to the established community as well as to the squatters; (3) community development programs which provide for physical as well as social development; and (4) a minimal standard of health, hygiene, and sanitation.

**Executive Management Group. 1979. Poverty and resource allocation with special application in the City of Manila. Report prepared for the National Science Development Board. UPSE.**

A survey was conducted to study the nature, type and degree of assistance received by the poor from both government and private sec-



tors. From a sample of one thousand households (representing 10 percent of the total population of the poorest households in Manila), the survey found type of occupation as the most important factor affecting the level of income and the relative instability of the source of daily income for these households. An evaluation of existing government assistance being extended to the poor household were not responsive to the perceived needs of the intended group. Further, data tend to show a rather lopsided distribution of government assistance among the poor Manila, that is, government assistance has not reached those poor people who needed the assistance most.

**Feldman, Kerry Dean. 1979. Sociohistorical factors and the growth of squatter settlements: Mindanao, Philippines, 1950-1972. *Urban Anthropology* 8(1):49-72. RL.**

The study provides a detailed description and analysis of the socio-historical factors that led to squatter settlements in Davao City, where approximately one-fourth of the population is in the squatter category. The paper focuses on regional factors which provided the context for the proliferation of squatter settlements following World War II in Mindanao's largest urban complex.

**Fernandez, Carlos A. II. 1972. Blueprints, realities, and success in a frontier resettlement community. *Philippine Sociological Review* 20(1-2):176-86; 272-73. IPC.**

This paper looks into how closely settlers follow pre-planned schedules to achieve the goals of the program, and determines how a settler's success may be defined and attained. The plan for the resettlement program is compared to actual events in recruitment and screening of applicant settlers, process of resettling, services for settlers (housing, subsistence aid, medical services), and land development (allocation of farm and houselots, land clearance, land consolidation and abandonment of farms).

**Go, Stella P., Exaltacion D. Ellevera and Aprodicio A. Laquian. 1982. *Leveriza: Towards formulating a "Cooperative Management Model" of basic services delivery. DLSU Dialogue* 17(2):1-20. PSSC.**

The paper describes the philosophy and strategies of an action-research program conducted in an urban area of Metro Manila. Using a "cooperative management model," the action program aimed to harness the resources of the public and private sectors in mobilizing households for self-help projects. Problems in mobilizing households and interagency coordination are noted.

**Guerrero, Sylvia H. 1977. Staying where the action is: Relocation within the city. *Philippine Sociological Review* 25(1-2):51-56. IPC.**

The paper examines the phenomenon of squatter relocation from the viewpoint of the urban poor. The author states that to the urban squatter, relocation means not only physical transfer to some distant place but economic dislocation as well. The more it will place him away from his source of livelihood which will mean higher transportation costs, longer travel time, and separation from his family. It also means uprooting established community ties and social relationships. These conditions create a perception of a harsh government and legislation meant to discriminate against the poor.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1970. Utopia or dystopia: Man and environment in Metropolitan Manila. *Philippine Sociological Review* 18(1): 185-197. IPC, RL.**

The paper revolves around two concerns: (1) an understanding of the systematic interplay inherent in the complex organization of a metropolis and (2) an appreciation of the aesthetic component in developing a better quality of urban life. The author presents a list of problems that make Manila a dystopia: the imbalance between resources and population, environmental pollution, unaesthetic features, and cultural values and behavior in the city. She then reviews the city's praiseworthy aspects and from these urges planners to build strategies to develop Manila into a more livable city. Planners are reminded (1) to give the city a sense of place and history through the preservation of monuments and landmarks; (2) to solve the city's problems through a systems analysis approach, that is, a holistic approach in planning for the provision of structures and services; and (3) to adopt an ecological outlook by means of an awareness of the symbiotic relationship between man and nature.

---

**1971. People, politics and progress in the city. In *The complexities of change. 3rd Annual Seminar for Student Leaders. Manila: U.S. Embassy. IPC.***

The city has features which make it a key center of change in society. The twin elements of anonymity and heterogeneity of people allow the city residents to become change setters. However, not all urbanites have equal access to the elements that bring about change. Most of them are from low-income groups, especially the migrants. To foster a more balanced national development, the rural sector, from which the migrants originate, should also be given the chance to assume the role of change setters. Bolstering regional cities is a major solution. This can be done by: (1) modernizing agriculture; (2) industrial dispersal; (3) infrastructure development; and (4) prohibitive taxation for idle urban land.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1972. Poverty and progress in Tondo. Outline of a talk given at the International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Laguna. IPC.**

The author disproves the popular notion that the numerous migrant families who trade off life in provincial barrios or towns for residence in Metro Manila's squalor have made an irrational choice. Data from a low-income section of Tondo indicate that the migrant's perceptions of the neighborhood environment are relational rather than absolute. The physical conditions constitute only one of the many criteria for determining the feasibility of settling in urban low-income areas. Among other evaluative criteria are the presence of job opportunities and, more generally, the possibility of improving family levels of living. The character of neighborhood social interaction also influences the degree of satisfaction with the area as a place of residence.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1972. Social aspects of urban squatter housing. Lecture given at the Seventh Summer Seminar of the Inter-seminary Urban-Industrial Institute, St. Andrews Seminary. IPC.**

Like most other countries in Southeast Asia, the Philippines has not dealt effectively with slums and squatter communities because of its insistence in utilizing, often uncritically, models and concepts developed out of Euro-American contexts. This paper calls for greater awareness among planners of the empirical realities — economic, legal, political, architectural-aesthetic, and social factors — in the development of appropriate models. The paper also advocates for increased efforts at creative and innovative remedies in the local situation.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1972. Socioeconomic themes and variations in a low-income neighborhood. Philippine Economic Journal 12(1-2): 345-403. UPSE.**

This paper disproves the popular unitary notion of the poor and distinguishes various types of identifying the variations in background composition, levels of living, and family outlooks and aspirations of the residents of the four communities in Tondo. Knowledge of recurring and widespread themes and variations in the areas, basic demographic and socioeconomic features, modes of adjustment to urban life, problems, aspirations, and intentions for the future is especially helpful to development planners in the formulation of policies responsive to the wants and needs of the poor.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1973. A sociologist and a social actionist discuss their views on effective anti-poverty strategies in Asia. ESCAP Newsletter No. 8 (December):7-10. IPC.**

Three ways of assisting the urban poor are suggested: First, government policies need to be geared to highly labor-intensive small-scale industries, recognizing the self-employment of the urban poor as something valid in itself. Second, if there is such a high proportion of people technically performing illegal acts by squatting on public or private land, it is time to re-examine the law rather than the people. Third, to pay more attention to the basic urban views of things — how their community should be and what kind of life they should lead at the local level. There is a need for basic participation, squatter organizations to express their ideas about things that happen in their lives and urban redevelopment programmes.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1973. City, province or relocation site?: Options for Manila's squatters. Philippine Sociological Review 21(3-4):207-213. IPC.**

Household heads in Vitas, Tondo were interviewed in 1971 regarding their background, present levels of living, and selected perceptions and aspirations. A comparison of squatters and nonsquatters among the respondents reveals many similarities as well as differences. Of special importance is the squatter's stronger commitment to continue residing in Vitas and their rejection of government relocation. Findings suggest the need to reconsider present strategies for assisting the squatter populations of Manila.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1973. Notes on urbanization and poverty in Asian countries with special reference to the Philippines. In Effective anti-poverty strategies. Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung Workshop Series, Report IV. Bangkok: Friedrich-Ebert Stiftung. IPC.**

The paper presents new strategies proposed by academicians and planners in dealing with urban squatting. Among these are: (1) reconceptualizing the squatter status by looking at the squatter phenomenon as a reflection of economic, social, political, and legal deficiencies rather than largely as a housing problem, (2) developing a program of urban land reform; (3) devising a national urban policy related to rural development; (4) creating sites and services within the city so that low-income populations can be near their place of work; and (5) involving the urban poor in devising, planning, and carrying out programs for their welfare.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1973. Urban planning: A curbside view. Philippine Planning Journal 6(2): 65-73. IPC.**

The paper explores some of the reasons for the existence of the gap between planner and people, especially in the urban low-income context. By investigating differential perceptions between planners on the one hand, and the ordinary people on the other, the author explains why convergence remains difficult to achieve. The author presents four sets of perceptual and situational gaps between planner and people and for each, suggests points to promote more convergence.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1974. An answer to urban poverty: The volunteer community worker in Asian cities. Solidarity 8(11-12):3-9. IPC.**

The author suggests four strategies in dealing with the problems of the urban population: (1) establish neighborhood renewal projects; (2) generate job opportunities of a labor-intensive nature, institute job-training programs for both men and women, and develop a system of credit and business management training for small-scale self-employed entrepreneurs; (3) foster government and private agency policies which accept the poor as they are, at least temporarily until something better can be found, and sustain rather than harass those among the poor who seek a means of livelihood through traditional Asian mechanisms for coping with poverty; and (4) give the urban poor the dominant role in formulating decisions affecting their lives. On the last, the author suggests that volunteer community workers be recruited as catalysts of development. The author underscores the need for these workers to understand the people's desires, behavior, and values, and to solve problems from the people's point of view.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1974. Anti-poverty strategies and research in Asia. Extracts from an interview. Community Development Journal 9(3): 187-90. IPC.**

The extracts are taken from an interview granted to the editor of the ECFAFE Social Development Newsletter in Bangkok. The interviewee puts forward three strategies to help the urban poor, namely: formulation and implementation of government policies geared to highly labor-intensive small-scale industries emphasizing self-employment, putting into operation urban land reform, and paying more attention to the basic urban view of things like how their community should be managed and what kind of lives they should lead. In terms of research, the interviewee suggests that poverty be studied as a system in itself — how it is created, what it is composed of, and whom it affects. She also suggests a study on how programmes may be achieved without reinforcing poverty. Lastly, she states that the social scientist has a dual role in anti-poverty strategies which is to engage in empirically oriented research or secondary analysis of good data gathered by others, and to communicate his findings and new concepts to planners, program administrators, and the people in general.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1975. Metamorphosis: From Tondo squatter to Tondo settler. *Ekistics* 40(238): 211-215. IPC.**

The article is abstracted from a paper presented at the Southeast Asia Low-Cost Housing Study in Penang, Malaysia in 1974. The author introduces the housing issue with a discussion of the migration patterns of Magsaysay Village in Tondo and how the continued exodus aggravated the problem of dwelling shortage. An assessment of the present housing situation in the area follows. To ease the shortage, the author puts forward four recommendations: (1) improvement of the sites and services right in the city and avoidance of disruptive relocation; (2) implementation of land turnover; (3) adoption of self-help housing schemes; and (4) recognition of the psychological and economic components involved in encouraging related townmates to live near each other.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1976. Think small: A strategy of access for the urban poor. Paper read at the workshop on Access, Development and Distributive Justice. Southeast Asian Studies and International Legal Center, Singapore, 31 July to 2 August. IPC.**

The author summarizes the evolution of the formulation of government policy on squatting. She develops a queue model policy-makers can make use of in providing land to squatters, specifically in the Tondo Foreshore area. Access to land, according to the model, goes through a three-step process. The squatter-applicant must establish his eligibility to own land according to the government's criteria, go through a system of ordering or priority ranking with a set of timetables, and make decisions about the access to the plot of land. Using the model, the author points out gaps in the government efforts in land provision, citing such gaps as the cause of the squatters' organizing themselves (as in ZOTO) to gain access to this resource.

---

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1977. Basic services for the children of the urban poor. A report presented to the UNICEF, New York. IPC.**

The paper deals with the situation of children in low-income urban areas of developing countries, particularly the familial, social, and environmental difficulties deprived children face and the positive steps the UNICEF can take to alleviate their condition. The author reviews UNICEF's urban assistance programs both those given directly to the communities and the constraints inherent in such programs. The author presents seven strategies designed to maximize delivery of UNICEF-assisted services, among which are: (1) to strengthen the community's capacity to plan and carry out its own development, (2) to help urban workers generate income and increase their productivity, (3) to support the upgrading and

maintenance of the physical environment by the community itself, (4) to minimize the strains in family life from various sources and maximize the family's ability to cope with them, (5) to develop a group of para-professionals to respond to common community needs using appropriate technology, (6) to draw on the extensive outside resources present in urban areas, and (7) to work toward the formulation of urban social policies to benefit the poor.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1977. Confronting urban poverty. A working paper prepared for UNICEF-Philippines. IPC.**

UNICEF's desire to extend its assistance for the benefit of the poor has direct relevance to the programs for the urban poor. Left to their own devices to cope with the problems of daily living, urban low-income slum dwellers have evolved adaptive strategies compatible with the situations they actually face. Their solutions may be less than ideal but they are realistic. UNICEF's assistance should be directed to helping them do better and more systematically what they are already doing.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1979. **The unwashed urban multitudes: Water scarcity in slums and shanty-towns. Assignment Children 45-46. Pp. 79-92. IPC.**

Scarce water means personal discomfort and social stigma for the slum dwellers and squatters of Third World cities. The women, because theirs is the role of water handler, primary child caretaker and maintainer of the household, are especially disadvantaged. Solutions to water scarcity are seen not merely in making water available to the poor but in involving the community in the planning, management and maintenance of a water system. People's participation in water supply programs is as much a result of local initiatives as it is the removal of constraints inherent in bureaucratic systems and the reformulation of official attitudes about the sources of knowledge and wisdom. Water supply programs at this stage, however, are basically palliative. Widespread urban and rural poverty reflect the inequitable distribution of power and resources in Third World countries.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Maria Elena Lopez. 1976. **Manila: The face of poverty. In Asia urbanizing: Population growth and concentration and the problems thereof. Tokyo: Sumil Press. Pp. 69-86. IPC.**

The authors discuss how residents of an urban low-income area adapt to poverty. In general, residents live with poverty by pursuing a dual strategy of maximizing resources and minimizing expenditures. While these adaptive mechanisms enable the poor to cope with their present situation, certain negative costs are manifested in poor health and malnutrition, insufficient education for children, sporadic employment, in-

debtedness to usurious moneylenders, insecurity of residence for squatters, and a general absence of amenities. Specific recommendations for urban planners are proposed as short-term measures to ease the lot of the low-income urbanities.

**Ibañez, Floriño O. 1978. The Philippine experiment in urban renewal. *Philippine Labor Review* 3(1):55-65. IPC.**

The paper discusses the Tondo Foreshore development program, the problems and issues which emerged in the course of program implementation and the strategies for community participation which was adopted to give programs rationality, legitimacy and people's acceptance. The quality of community participation in the area, however, still leaves much to be desired.

**Integrated Research Center. 1983. The delivery of basic services in three selected Philippine urban centers: Implications for a participatory management model. Final Report submitted to the International Development Research Centre. Manila: De La Salle University. IRC.**

The study identifies the nature, scope and magnitude of the basic urban services available to the low-income areas in three Philippine urban centers: Cebu City, Davao City and Metro Manila. It describes a management model and its support structure. Findings reveal slight differences among the urban centers, but it could be inferred that the basic urban services (e.g., water, electricity etc.) are generally inaccessible to the selected low-income communities. Also discussed are implications concerning community organization and policy integration.

**Jansen, W. H. 1978. Beliefs, behavior and perception of participants in a Philippine nutrition program. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAG-063. USAID.**

This report presents the results of a study begun in 1977 to develop a sociocultural characterization of participants in the Targeted Maternal and Child Health (TMCH) program. This program is a part of an effort to reduce the incidence of malnutrition in the Philippines. The report, which supplements a more general document to be used by AID in reviewing additional requests for financial assistance, analyzes the results of a detailed survey of 303 informants from six different provinces. Data cover such topics as religious preference, family, educational attainment, and employment. Statistics on age, number of children and children's weight are also provided. The majority of questions address the participants' attitude towards the TMCH program — their reason for joining, the popularity TMCH food commodities, the usefulness of TMCH nutritional advice, and their assessment of the improvement in their children's health after joining



TMCH. The study notes that, while the program was readily accepted, participants did not in general feel that their children had been suffering from malnutrition.

**Jocano, F. Landa. 1971. The slum and female deviant behavior. *Solidarity* 6(6):28-41. IPC.**

The paper documents the process by which some females in a slum neighborhood in Manila were initiated into sexual behavior described by residents as "undesirable." The document is in the form of brief biographical accounts indicating the conditions under which they became involved. Three types of female deviants were interviewed: the prostitute, the hostess or bar girl, and the call girl.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1973. Experience and perspective in a slum neighborhood: An anthropological view. *Philippine Sociological Review* 21(3-4):223-228. IPC.**

This paper discusses the relatively new field of urban anthropology and its immanent problems. As an illustration the author relates his experience in a slum area of Greater Manila. He discusses problems and the strategies he employed to solve them, particularly his application of traditional anthropological techniques of participant observation to an urban situation. The author concludes that anthropology is able to offer insights into urban studies that other social sciences may not be able to offer.

**\_\_\_\_\_ . 1978. Slum as a way of life: A study of coping behavior in an urban environment. Quezon City: University of the Philippines Press. IPC.**

As a participant observer, the author presents the inside view of the inner workings of a slum community in Sta. Ana. He explains people's behavior, values, and attitudes as adaptive in distinctive physical and social surroundings.

**Keyes, William J. 1978. Case study: Metro Manila, Philippines. In *Progress and problems relating to slums and squatters' settlements in the ESCAP Region*. IPC.**

The author discusses problems faced by slum dwellers, squatters, and resettlers. One major conflict in the Tondo Foreshore Area is land tenure. The people's organizations claim ownership to the land based on a law passed in the late 1950s but the government until recently has been pursuing a policy of leasehold tenancy for the alienation of any public lands (P.D. 814). This implies a conflict in policies. The author maintains that squatter settlements however illegal, anarchical and unsightly, are a natural response to an imbalanced urban land market. The cost of urban land is a major factor in the housing problem.

**Keyes, William J. and Simeon G. Silverio, Jr. 1982. The Philippine poor I: Two monographs. IPC Papers no. 14. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

Two essays tackle different aspects of urban poverty. The first, by William Keyes, describes Manila scavengers whom most citizens view as a menace to traffic and neighborhood sanitation. Keyes' presents his observations from an insider's viewpoint and discusses the scavenger's role in the larger economic system in which they play a significant part. The second essay by Simeon Silverio, Jr., shows how the sari-sari store operates in low-income communities. Five sari-sari stores were studied in depth to find out the part it plays in the life of the family that runs it, its role in the neighborhood, and the ways in which it enables poor urban residents to cope with daily economic needs.

**Lantoria, Dio R.B. 1975. The Tondo foreshore urban development project. Philippine Planning Journal 7(1):1-5. IPC.**

The article lists and explains the objectives and tasks of the Tondo Foreshore Urban Development Project and against these tasks/objectives, evaluates the interim physical and social development programs the government is undertaking.

**Laquian, Aprodicio A. 1970. Slums and squatters in six Philippine cities. New York: Southeast Asia Development Advisory Group, The Asia Society. IPC.**

The policy-oriented study looks into the slum and squatter situation in: Baguio, Davao, Iligan, Iloilo, and Manila. Comparisons were made of spatial location, land ownership, physical surroundings, size, population, density of dwellings, age of settlement, value of land occupied, services and amenities, ethnicity, community organization, health and sanitation, employment conditions, and government activities and programs.

---

**1970. The political integration of urban squatters and slum dwellers in the Philippines. Typescript. IPC.**

From a survey of slums and squatter communities in six Philippine cities, the author sets out to analyze certain ways by which various aspects of life in urban areas are politicized, leading to the political integration of squatters and slum dwellers. Among the more important of these aspects are associational, community protectiveness, unemployment and underemployment, and ethnic and linguistic groups. The author concludes that in spite of the fact that no specific governmental programs acts for the integration of squatters and slum dwellers into the local and national policy in the Philippines, various aspects of slum and governmental life have an integrative effect.

**Laya, Jaime C. and others. 1972. An economic survey of a Manila squatter community: Agno-Leveriza (1970). Philippine Economic Journal 12(1-2): 404-419. UPSE.**

The paper explores the economic strategies of households in a squatter area. The study finds that the households have a variety of different income sources and a variety of different activities. Most of the household heads however, were engaged in some type of service occupation and almost all of the families were earning less than the minimum wage. Nonetheless, these families have expressed continued preference to stay in the squatter area rather than return to the provinces.

**Licuanan, Patricia B. 1979. Aspects of child rearing in an urban low-income community. Philippine Studies 27(Fourth Quarter):453-468. RL.**

The paper examines child rearing in an urban low-income community. The study discusses socioeconomic demographic characteristics of the families in the community, child care arrangements, physical care practices, norms, allocation of household responsibilities, interaction with children, and aspirations of parents. The author then makes recommendations in the light of implications of the study for child welfare programs. The recommendations are geared to call attention to the special needs of the child and possible concrete programs to meet these needs.

**Lopez, Maria Elena. 1975. Living with poverty: A study of a Manila neighborhood. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. Typescript. IPC.**

This study inquires into the life of the urban poor. Its aim is to understand better the nature of poverty and to aid policymakers in formulating more realistic poverty measures. The study recommends several such measures at the community level, namely: encouragement of people's participation in problem solving, creation of more job opportunities in a community, implementation of a credit mechanism providing loans with very low rates of interest, creation of a community emergency fund, introduction of needed social services, establishment of integrated health services, launching a non-formal education program, and undertaking a systematic identification of groups already working with the poor and reviewing the factors contributing to their success or failure.

**\_\_\_\_\_ 1976. Adapting to poverty: Life in a Manila neighborhood. Paper read at the National Convention of the Philippine Sociological Society, Faculty Conference Hall, University of the Philippines, Diliman, Quezon City, 23-25 January. IPC.**

The paper reports on the coping behavior of urban slum dwellers in Barrio Maligangam, Sampaloc, Manila. This study finds that barrio

residents live with poverty by pursuing a dual strategy of maximizing resources and minimizing expenditures through some or all of the following techniques: sari-sari store credit or credit from moneyenders; pawning possessions; discontinuing the education of children and tolerating cheap, free or low-quality goods and services.

**Lopez, Maria Elena and Mary Racelis Hollnsteiner. 1976. People on the move: Migrant adaptations to Manila residence. In Philippine population research: Papers and proceedings of an experts meeting. Rodolfo Bulatao, ed. Makati: Population Center Foundation. Pp. 227-250. IPC.**

The authors describe how households in two urban low-income communities cope with poverty. They observe that these households are mainly poor migrants who manage to survive by pursuing a dual strategy of increasing income and decreasing expenditures. To improve the lot of the urban poor, they recommend several measures: avoid harassing the poor in their jobs and in their residence; create schemes for small-scale, easily available credit; provide better training and work opportunities for both men and women, but especially the latter; and make urban administrators and service agency personnel more aware of the need to reorder values and priorities in planning, programming, and implementation in favor of the poor.

**Makil, Perla Q. 1982. Squatting in Metro Manila, 1982. Paper read at the breakfast dialogue of the Bishops-Businessmen's Conference (BBC), 27 August 1982. IPC.**

The author presents several facts about the elimination of so-called "professional squatters" from various parts of Metro Manila. She starts with a brief history of the squatting phenomenon and relates her personal experiences of an actual demolition. She also reviews the bases of anti-squatting laws, and finds that while a legal basis exists, there are problems as regards the law's moral and ethical basis.

**McAndrew, John P. 1978. Andam-Mouswag: A lesson learned? Philippine Studies 26:391-425. IPC.**

This article analyzes the development of strategies by which a people adapts to change arising from or co-occurring with compulsory relocation. Described are the effects of relocation on community integration, subsistence patterns, family organization, patron-client ties, houses and lots, and identification with a residential area. The author stresses that compulsory relocation inevitably involves the infliction of pain, and this fact requires a justification in terms of moral rather than technical necessity.

**Montiel, Cristina. 1977. Malpractices faced by the Metro Manila low-income consumer: A pilot study with implications for consumer education. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study presents a profile of the low-income Metro Manila consumer with particular focus on the malpractices encountered in the public market. Some of the malpractices cited by the respondents are: short-changing, underweighing of food items, overpricing, and lowering the quality of goods through various means of selling spoiled items. The study is intended as an initial step in the investigation of consumer problems of the poor. The purpose is to encourage local consumer groups to pay more and closer attention to the needs of the lower-income families.

**Pal, Agaton P. and Robert A. Polson. 1973. Rural people's responses to change: Dumaguete Trade Area, Philippines. Quezon City: New Day Publishers. IPC.**

The study examines the recent trends affecting rural areas around Dumaguete Trade Area. Findings show that both the government and private agencies successfully initiated changes and improvements for the overall development of the area. However, two problems arise from these changes: (1) the slow rate of increased productivity on small non-irrigated farms and (2) rapid population growth. The authors conclude that development trends in the Dumaguete Trade Area as well as in other similar Philippine communities imply a need for population policy to influence the rate of population increase and an agricultural development policy to develop food production in upland farms.

**Palugod, Virgilio. 1976. Carmona resettlement project. 22nd UST Cultural Series. Manila: UST Press. Pp. 113-121. IPC.**

The author discusses the Carmona Resettlement Project: project accessibility, resettlement data, physical infrastructures present, social services offered both by the government and private agencies, community development, and economic and manpower development efforts.

**Pinches, Michael. 1978. Squatters, planning and politics in Tondo, Manila. Research and information, Asian Bureau, Australia. Typescript. IPC.**

The author briefly outlines some of the issues surrounding the Tondo redevelopment program as of late 1976. He finds that government response to the demands made by a squatter liaison committee and to the emergence of active squatter organizations in Tondo is difficult to ascertain, particularly as the redevelopment program is such a politically sensitive issue involving not only squatters and local authorities but also the World Bank, foreign capital interest, the church and increasingly vocal groups outside the Philippines. Nevertheless, some of the squatter demands have been met. These include the choice of Dagat-dagatan as

the relocation site, the adoption of an upgrading program in Tondo and the concession that no demolitions or relocations will occur until site and services were fully prepared. There are still some questions, however, regarding the effectiveness of the program to improve employment opportunities for squatters. Squatters' demands for land rights have also not been met, and there remains some uneasiness regarding the government's response to increased squatter organization and participation in planning.

**Poethig, Richard P. 1971. The city is its people. *Solidarity* 6(6):15-21. IPC.**

The author takes a positive view on squatters, citing squatter areas as entrance points for low-income people into urban life and as the source of people's livelihood. This people-oriented attitude must be paramount in the minds of planners as they go about blueprinting programs for the metropolis. Primary consideration must be given to human development rather than to physical aspects of city planning. The author suggests: (1) the government do away with multi-story tenements as they stigmatize the tenants; (2) social housing be pursued; (3) employment strategies be drawn to allow squatter families to finance their house-building schemes.

**Remolona, Eli M. 1979. A simple model of squatters. Discussion Paper no. 7920. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. DAP.**

The paper presents a mathematical model to determine the number of squatters in a city. Income thresholds are used as proxy measures to define whether or not households decide to squat.

**Roberto Eduardo L. 1977. Poverty dimensions in the Vitas community. Makati: Asian Institute of Management. IPC.**

This secondary analysis of a 1971 IPC survey in Vitas, Tondo sought (1) to identify data-based dimensions of poverty, (2) to determine which poverty dimension is the strongest predictor of a subjective measure of poverty, and (3) to draw out the policy implications of each of the above analysis. After a factor analysis of 21 variables in the data set, the study finds, among others, that at household level, the poor community of Vitas is poor on accounts of seven sets of characteristics: household size, education and access to information, age of husband and wife, employment status, income level, residential status, and perceived health conditions. The data also suggests that subjective poverty is determined most strongly by the dimension of education and access to information and household size. These findings support program interventions which provide poor people with educational, employment, and income assistance, as well as health and family planning services.

**Santiago, Sebastian B. 1977. Staying where the action is: Relocation within the city. *Philippine Sociological Review* 25(1-2):45-49. IPC, RL.**

The author discusses the possibility of relocation within the city to

solve the unemployment problem that arises from that present program of relocation outside the city. However, this alternative suffers from its own constraints: (1) it is so expensive for both the government and the intended beneficiaries, (2) high-rise housing structures are not very acceptable to Filipino families, and (3) group ownership is not a popular form of ownership in the Philippines.

**Sembrano, Madeleine A. and others. 1977. Case studies on the improvement of slums, squatters, and rural settlements: The Philippines. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The report presents case studies of an urban squatter settlement and a low-income rural settlement. The studies focus on: housing, public utilities, community facilities, land, the social and economic situation. These case studies serve as the background materials for guideline formulation in rural and urban settlements development in the Philippines. The studies show that resettlement is not the answer to the problems related to squatter and slum dwelling.

**Silverio, Simeon G., Jr. 1975. The neighborhood sari-sari store. IPC Poverty Research Series, no. 2. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The research is part of a study on adaptation to poverty. The study findings indicate that for the urban poor, in particular the sari-sari store, has its advantages as well as disadvantages. Because of the stores' proximity, the poor do not incur transportation expenses to buy daily necessities. The store also makes available perishable goods which the poor, because they have no refrigerators, cannot store at home. On the other hand, the sari-sari store exacts higher prices from its customers because most items are bought directly from middlemen. Moreover, the *takal* and *tingi* techniques used in this type of store reap higher profits for the storeowner. As no alternative has yet been found, the author concludes that the sari-sari store remains a viable mechanism to assist poor families in coping with urban life.

**Sycip, Gorres and Velayo Group. 1973. Carmona relocation: The solution to urban problems? The SGV Group Journal 1:62-65. IPC.**

The article describes the establishment of the Tahanan Foundation, Inc. (TFI) as a nonstock, nonprofit foundation whose aim is to extend assistance to poverty-stricken communities. It lists the various development efforts TFI is currently undertaking, namely: industries development project, social development project, manpower development and training, and nutrition program. The article points to ways by which a private agency like TFI can help in government efforts to uplift the conditions of the poor.

**Talaroc, Edvilla and others. 1980. Development and the poor: Two Philippine illustrations. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture. Typescript. IPC.**

The report asks two questions: first, what are the consequences of resettlement on the lives of the people affected by it? Second, does this development strategy alleviate the living conditions of the poor for which it was conceived? To answer these questions, the report gathered data in two resettlement areas, Malinao in Bukidnon and Pantabangan in Nueva Ecija. The results show that despite a few positive changes, none of which can be attributed directly to the resettlement program, the relocatees remain poor, and will remain to be so unless some radical transformation occurs to remedy this depressing situation.

**Tandez, Arcadio A. 1976. Sapang Palay: Another view. 22nd UST Cultural Series. Manila: University of Santo Tomas. Pp. 99-112. IPC.**

The article relates the involvement of the St. Martin de Porres Community Socio-Medical Project, a joint effort of the UST Faculty of Medicine and Surgery and the Medical Missions, Inc., in health-care delivery in Sapang Palay. Aside from health and nutrition, the more significant problems cited by the article are: lack of economic stability, lack of water supply, presence of too many agencies involved in resettlement work, persistent lack of funds and personnel among the agencies involved, and the insecurity of tenure among the squatters.

**Ulack, Richard. 1978. Migration to the slums and squatter communities of Cagayan de Oro City, the Philippines. International Migration Review 10:355-376. IPC.**

In a study of migrants to an intermediate-sized city in Mindanao, the author explores the squatter population from a geographic viewpoint. He quantitatively defines the economic and demographic characteristics of the population, its migratory origins and the reasons squatters provided for migrating to the city. Although the island has traditionally been characterized as an area of rural opportunity, the author finds that most of the squatter migrants came from elsewhere in the island of Mindanao. This is partially explained by the limited agricultural potential and dense population of the north coast.

**Zamora, Pelagio. 1976. Sapang Palay: The language of statistics. 22nd UST Cultural Series. Manila: University of Santo Tomas Press. Pp. 112-113. IPC.**

The author gives some basic facts and figures about Sapang Palay—its location, population, educational attainment of its residents, facilities, community problems, and the like.



## IV. Social Processes and Social Psychological Correlates

### *A. Community Organization and Peoples' Participation*

**Armor, Thomas H. 1981. Using organization development in integrated rural development. IRD Working paper, no. 6 (May, 1981). United States Agency for International Development. Bureau of Science and Technology. Office of Rural Development Administration. USAID.**

This paper illustrates how the use of organization development can assist project implementation in integrated rural development. Methods of organizational development are discussed, and four actual project applications in Jamaica, Zaire, Liberia, and the Philippines are described. These examples are then used to illustrate some of the important issues guiding the organization development process: the entry of organizational development into the picture; planning the intervention; use of data; and the continuity of organizational development. The process of building organizational development into IRD projects is explained, citing issues of potential interest to project designers.

**Bagadion, Benjamin Jr. 1980. Grassroots organization development: Three case studies. A preliminary research report (draft version). Makati: Rural Development Management Program, Asian Institute of Management. IPC.**

This report documents how three community organizations in the Philippines succeeded in mobilizing people to participate in decisions affecting their lives, to achieve control of their life and environment, and to benefit from a wider distribution of resources and national gains. Using a systems approach, the report considers how each organization passed through the planning, mobilization, and reflection phases of grassroots work. It finds that in all these areas, community participation led to a raising of the people's critical consciousness. The report also suggests recommendations for future intervention strategies and presents a framework for community capability building.

**Benedicto, Alex, S.J. 1981. The emergence of a common vision among the members of the Bunatan farmers' association. Paper presented at the Second Country Workshop on Legal Approaches to the Problems of Low-Income Groups, 8-12 November 1981, Baguio City. IPC.**

Prepared by two members of the Bunatan Farmers' Association, the paper details the chronology of events leading to the formation of their organization. The implementation of the government's Masagana 99 pro-

gram, which in turn, precipitated conflict among farmers over water, the rerouting of irrigation canals and the location of dams prompted its formation. The case study narrates the successful attempts of farmers to resolve conflicts among themselves, and to enter into cooperative agreements with other farmer groups in neighboring barangays.

**Butalid, Timoteo G. 1980. Peasant participation in contemporary Philippine society. Paper read at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society, November 27-28. PSSC.**

The paper critiques the growth of an economy which has been accompanied by increasing poverty. The author offers the process of conscientization as an avenue for effective action by the community in the face of constraints to peasant participation in the formulation (and revision) of social political structures.

**Carbonel, Ma. Aurora A. 1977. Assessment of new participative mechanism. Philippine Political Science Journal. June-December (5-6):56-63. IPC, PSSC.**

This paper evaluates the new people's participative mechanisms installed since the proclamation of Martial Law in 1972 in terms of the mechanisms' ability to effect decision making, or the amount of power people exercise. This is done by examining two related factors: (1) the condition under which new participative mechanisms operate, and (2) the power people exercise relative to other actual or potential seats of power. The new mechanisms studied are the referendum, the barangay, and the *Sangguniang Bayan*. The discussion presented by the author indicates that these three new mechanisms are not effective in promoting citizen power. The author's reason for this assessment is that while there are citizen bodies at the local level, decisional resources are concentrated at the national level.

**Castillo, Gelia T. 1983. How participatory is participatory development? A review of the Philippine experience. Makati: Philippine Institute of Development Studies. IPC.**

The study, which took two years to complete, is a two part treatise on: (a) changing rural institutions, e.g., pre-designed rural institutions like the Samahang Nayan (SN), Compact Farms and Seldas, and Masagana 99; traditional forms of cooperation; and emerging new relationships among various characters in a rural setting; and (b) participatory development experience in the Philippines. The first part reviews, organizes, and synthesizes available research data and experience on rural institutions, and seeks to identify gaps in knowledge in this area where further research can be done. Part two, which deals with people participation, looks into various examples of Philippine field experiences as provided by projects initiated or supported by government and non-government agencies. It at-

tempts to define and clarify the basic ingredients of people participation like "who are the 'people'?", "what constitutes participation?", etc. The study's short term, interim verdict on the overall assessment of these various approaches of participation is that benefits from participatory development have yet to substantially accrue to the poor.

**David, Karina Constantino. 1980. Issues in community organization. Discussion Paper no. 22. Third World Studies Center, University of the Philippines. TWSC.**

The paper shows how authentic mass participation is often the first casualty in the swift, frenetic pace of development that is characteristic of the Third World. While grassroots movements are gathering force in these countries, their development has been mainly fostered by a few but heroic activities of voluntary organizations that specialize in organizing communities in the name of people's power. These efforts, however, have not been without problems. The author asserts that the absence of a specific and concrete vision of a more desirable future in community organization has served to retard, muddle and create problems for organizers. Many of the recurrent problems in organizing work could be successfully avoided or resolved if groups involved in this kind of undertaking constantly oriented themselves to larger visions of alternate social orders within which militant and organized communities can play a truly meaningful role.

**De Guzman, Raul P. and others. 1977. Power, social responsibility, and citizen participation in the process of governance: Introductory notes. Philippine Political Science Journal. June and December (5-6):52-55. PSSC.**

The authors state that to maintain the legitimacy of the political order and attain a more responsive and accountable government, the participation of the citizens in the process of governance is an essential element. The paper suggests a particular procedure which would secure the right of the people to express themselves, to know and understand issues, to defend their beliefs and to gain access and appeal to alternative sources of power at different levels of government. The authors also point out specific objections raised against citizen participation in development, which call attention to (1) organizational strains—that participation can only be effective in small groups and only for purposes of idea exchange, communication, coordination; and (2) that citizens lack expertise and severe authority. Other objections center on the notion that participation will mobilize the apathetic who may pursue ends other than those of the regime.

**Dionela, Ana Marie del Rosario. [1980]. PBSP's experiences in the use of group/community building as a strategy for development. Manila: Philippine Business for Social Progress. PSSC.**

The book describes the experiences of Philippine Business for Social Progress (PBSP) in developing and funding projects which employed community building as a major strategy in assisting low-income communities. Also included are the reactions of community workers on PBSP's efforts to improve the quality of life in low-income communities.

**Dorros, Sybilla Green. 1980. Initiating popular participation at the barangay level: A case study of the community health project at Carigara. Philippine Journal of Public Administration 24(1):84-99. PSSC.**

Some recent Philippine policies/legislation on democratization of political power have provided a broader base for citizen participation in governmental affairs and afforded ample opportunities for the citizenry to express their views on the formulation of national programs. The barangay was conceived as the smallest unit vested with administrative control by the central government which could simultaneously act as a vehicle through which the people could participate in the political processes at the local level. In order to operationalize this innovative approach — the new covenant between the leadership of the country and its people — a two-step process has to be undertaken: (1) utilization of "rule from above" mechanism which aims to create an information environment for barangays members to understand their participatory roles and communicate among themselves; and (2) active and complete involvement of the barangay community in political decision-making subsequent to the discovery of how to formulate their own policies and programs based on their own experience. The case of the Community Health Development Project of the Institute of Health Sciences at Carigara, Northern Leyte is utilized to show that barangay members have been increasingly participating in the decision-making process of the community as a result of the changing roles/role perception of the intermediate government officials involved and the community members themselves.

**Economic Development Foundation, Inc. 1980. Help-a-barrio project. Final report submitted to the Ministry of Agrarian Reform and FAO-ASAARD Projects. IPC.**

This paper is the last of three progress reports on the Help-A-Barrio (HAB) Project in Barangays Rotrottooc and Calabtangan, both in Mayantoc town, Tarlac province. The report starts with the objectives and strategies of HAB to induce activities for economic and social benefits to local people. Brief descriptions of specific projects undertaken follow. The report ends with a hope for the continuation and further development of the work started by HAB.

**Enrile-Santiago, Carmen and Milagros Pefianco. 1979. An Evaluation of UNICEF's Social Service Delivery Programme in the Philippines. Case Study 1: Abra. Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The paper features a case study which examines the "people's participation" approach of UNICEF-Philippines toward the delivery of services to the low-income sector. The site chosen for study is Alaska Beach, a squatter community in Cebu City, where UNICEF's pilot program has already been completed. The ultimate aim of the study is to extract a model for delivery of social services to the urban low-income population which will bridge the gap between packaged government programmes and the needs of the urban low-income group. To achieve this aim, the study traces and describes the service delivery process from the time the assistance was sought until it was completed. The data show that UNICEF's "people participation" approach has one important feature: the egalitarian involvement of the beneficiaries and other program proponents or the transactional scheme where the beneficiaries become participants in the truest sense with the transactions being direct and face-to-face between service provider and service user. The authors, recognize the approach as still in need of further experimentation but recommend it to funding agencies and the Philippine social service system. for their service delivery programmes.

**Espiritu, Rafael and Edel Guiza. 1981. People's participation and legal resources development: The Sarilakas experience. Paper presented at the Second Country Workshop on Legal Approaches to the Problems of Low-Income Groups, 8-12 November 1981, Baguio City. IPC.**

The case study documents the efforts within the government's Ministry of Labor and Employment through its Rural Worker's Office (RWO) to promote social, economic and political justice through collective action and formation of self-reliant participatory organizations. The RWO implements what it calls its *Sarilakas* program by having community organizers live in rural communities to undertake motivating, sensitizing and organizing work among poor peasants. The *Sarilakas* strategy of mobilizing, organizing, educating and facilitating has been employed with relative success among groups of sharecroppers, fisherman, and other tenant and migrant workers in the sugar industry.

**Gow, David D., Elliott Morss and others. 1979. Local organizations and rural development: A comparative reappraisal. 2 vols. United States Agency for International Development. Bureau for Development Support. Office of Rural Development Administration. Oct. 1979. 2v. USAID.**

This two-volume report identifies the potentials and danger of using local organizations to increase the well-being of the rural poor and details how AID might design and implement projects to make effective use of these organizations. After summarizing current thinking on the use of local organizations, the authors discuss the prevailing strategies for local organizational intervention process. Environmental factors — distribution of assets, agricultural production, and governmental effectiveness at the local level are also examined. Participation by local organizations is discussed, along with the creation of multi-tiered organizational structures.

**Guerrero, Sylvia H. 1983. Towards research for social action: A review of participatory research experiences in the Philippines. Paper prepared for the Professorial Chair Lecture on Social Development Research, 27 January 1983. Quezon City: Institute of Social Work and Community Development, University of the Philippines, Diliman. IPC.**

The author offers a social scientist type of action research which will integrate theory and praxis, or more precisely, empirical research combined with practical political involvement. In this approach, the production of knowledge (research) is undertaken simultaneously with reality modification (action). This type of action research is contrary to the conventional research approach which has been governed by the conventions of objectivity and detachment from the people.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1976. People power: Community participation in the planning and implementation of human settlements. Philippine Studies 24 (First Quarter):5-36. RL.**

The article offers a rationale for people's participation as a strategy for change, and discusses six modes of people's participation as evidenced in several countries. Specific issues and examples in the area of housing and community affairs are described together with various strategies and tactics and training needs to elicit people's participation. The author contends that people's constant involvement in planning community affairs is an important prerequisite to a just society. While the best modes for people's participation have not yet been found, or have occurred in only limited instances, the search must continue for "the age of common man and the common woman is upon us."

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1977. People as policy-makers: The participative dimension in low-income housing. Paper presented at the International Conference in Low-Income Housing — Technology and Policy, at the Asian Institute of Technology, Bangkok, Thailand, June 7-10. IPC.**

The paper provides a rationale for people's participation through a discussion of ideological and pragmatic reasons. The author states that people's involvement must be genuine, not token; their input should come in at the very beginning of the planning process and be sustained all through the conceptualization, decision-making, implementation, and evaluation stages. Two major courses must also underlie the efforts for improved human settlements: (1) organizing people for power and (2) transforming structures in the society as a whole to bring greater equity to the populace.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1977. **The meaning of independence: A sociological perspective. Asian Alternative 3(2): 4-5. IPC.**

The author defines independence as the capacity to exercise substantial control over one's environment and livelihood and to make relatively free choices from among alternative means. She cites situations where this kind of independence is absent in terms of equity and development of the Filipino people especially those at the grassroots level. In the end, she suggests that if Philippine society is to move ahead with equity for all, there is need for a way of generating genuine grassroots initiative and participation at all stages of development activities—from conceptualization, decision, and implementation, to evaluation.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1979. **Mobilizing the rural poor through community organization. Philippine Studies 27(3):397-416. RL.**

Two case studies on the effective use of the community organization (CO) strategy were reviewed. The first centers on the San Jose Credit Cooperative in Southern Leyte where the issues centered on the misuse of funds and on the replacement of the former leadership. The second focuses on corn farming families in Kagawasan, Bukidnon where the issue centered on the people's efforts to have their land reclassified. These accounts are drawn from field studies undertaken by investigators knowledgeable both about CO and social science research methodology. The contrasting assumption and tactics of the community development and CO approaches are then assessed. The author finds that despite the benefits which community development has brought to some, it has maintained traditional power structures and dependency relationships, and the "top-down" style of development planning. Only through genuine people's participation, the author concludes, can Philippine society achieve equity and justice in a non-violent way.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1982. People-powered development: Thoughts for urban planners, administrators and policy-makers. Assignment Children 57-58:43-64. IPC.**

The author discusses an effective way of implementing social transformation with the participation of the people as well as the understanding of the urban planners, administrators and policy-makers on the poor, the supposed beneficiaries of development programs. The author discusses the constraints that impede the realization of these programs and offers ways to solve these. A greater awareness of these constraints constitutes the starting point for analysis.

---

\_\_\_\_\_, and Karen H. Smith. 1981. **Report on the Philippines Learning Exercise on Community Participation. New York: UNICEF, Office of the Senior Policy Specialist for Community Participation and Family Life. IPC.**

This is a report on the UNICEF Learning Exercise conducted in the Philippines in October 1981. It describes the content, methodology and administration of various programs on community participation. By and large, the programs increased the understanding of the five participating countries (India, Philippines, Indonesia, Pakistan and Thailand) on participatory approaches in building community self-reliance.

---

\_\_\_\_\_, and others. 1978. **Development from the bottom up: Mobilizing the rural poor for self-development. A country report on the Philippines submitted to the Food and Agriculture Organization, Rome, in connection with the World Conference on Agrarian Reform and Rural Development, Rural Organization Action Programme Cross-National Study on "The Role of Peoples' Organizations to Involve the Poor in Rural Development."** Typescript. IPC.

The volume consists of seven papers on grass-roots participation in rural development. The first two papers provide an overview of development and participation, with special emphasis on rural organizations. The next four papers are case studies of people's organizations in action, all written by community organizers who participated in some or all of the events described. The final paper offers guidelines for action programs. The authors wrote this report in order to show what people power and people's participation are all about in a society hampered by institutions set up to work for the rich and only secondarily for the poor. Organizing people for power, is one successful and legitimate way for people to gain access to resources and decision-making to which they have a right as citizens.

**Huizer, Gerrit J. 1972. Philippine peasant organization. Solidarity 7(6):17-32. IPC.**

This paper presents a historical description of Philippine peasant organizations from the Spanish period up to 1971. It presents the evolu-



tion, aims, activities, and structure of peasant movements, all aimed at working for social justice and land reform.

**Isles, Carlos D. 1981. Irrigation organization and social participation: The NIA experience. *Philippine Sociological Review* 29(1-4):145-152. PSSC.**

The paper discusses the experience of the National Irrigation Administration (NIA) with the participatory approach to irrigation development. The paper elaborates on how participation is operationalized in the context of irrigation as well as obstacles to this participation. The main obstacle to the participatory approach is the inability of government machineries to make a radical shift in their procedures in order to make participation a living reality.

**Kulakow, A.M., Judith Brace and James Morrill. 1978. Mobilizing rural community resources for support and development of local learning systems in developing countries. *AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAG-707. USAID.***

This study focuses on the question of how local communities in less developed countries might support part or all of their educational costs. Many of the examples of community support come from nonformal education, vocational, or skill-oriented education, and from adult education programs. The more successful methods emphasize local contribution to the planning process, and recognize existing social and cultural structures that can facilitate acceptance and communication of development schemes. Many of these projects involve a cooperative or communal project that produces funds which can provide direct or indirect support to local students or schools. The appendices include case studies, project summaries, profiles of three radio schools, an illustration of a barrio school project, an article on learning and educational resources in African villages and a description of a credit union self-financing system.

**Korten, David C. 1980. Community organization and rural development: A learning process approach. *Public Administration Review* -- September/October 1980. IPC.**

This study combines both extensive and intensive analysis of development assistance programs in Asia, and focuses specifically on five case studies which provide the basis for the author's conviction that Third World development assistance programs must be part of a holistically perceived learning process as opposed to a bureaucratically mandated blue print design. The case studies provide rich insights into just what can be accomplished in the way of social and development if the development process itself can be viewed as a learning experience for all participants involved.

**Korten, Frances F. 1980. Stimulating community participation: Obstacles and options at agency, community and societal levels. Unpublished paper. IPC.**

This paper offers an analysis of development programs among Third World nations. Korten gives three obstacles found within the implementing agency, the community, and the society that weaken the participatory approach to development programs. Yet, by major transformations in the implementing agency, in the community interaction among its members and with the agency, and in the society's view of the poor and their rights, success of the participatory approach is foreseen.

**Makil, Perla Q. 1981. Philippine experiences in participatory research. Paper delivered at the Conference on "Higher Education and Development in Asia," 18-24 October, Bangkok, Thailand. IPC.**

Participatory research may be described as people-oriented research since it reflects the people's direct involvement in a research activity. The traditional research process, on the other hand, is researcher-oriented. Because of this distinction, there arises a question as to whether the two approaches are irreconcilable and mutually exclusive. By presenting some experiences in the Philippines on participatory research, this paper shows that these approaches need not necessarily be in direct opposition to one another.

**Montemayor, Jeremias U. 1976. Role of rural workers organizations in the struggle against unemployment and poverty. Philippine Labor Review 1(4):113-118. IPC.**

The paper is about the need for rural workers to work jointly in order to play their role in the social, economic and political development of the country. Hence the role of rural workers' organizations is socio-political in nature because it should be concerned with both policy formulation and program implementation while its economic role should be expressed in the formation of true cooperatives. The paper asserts that only in being organized will people be able to express properly their own problems and be listened to by authority.

**Montiel, Cristina. 1977. Rural organization and rural development in the Philippines: A field study. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study reviews the characteristics and functions of rural organizations within the context of Philippine development processes based on research conducted in two barrios in Central Luzon. Characteristics here refer to organizational autonomy, linkages, participation, leadership, administrative performance, and financial capability. Functions, on the other

hand, refer to activities of the organizations which provide development services to the barrio. The findings show that rural organizations indeed play a strategic role in the overall developmental process of the rural areas. They provide the following functions: (1) mobilize support within the rural community; (2) articulate and process local needs and demands; (3) develop two-way communication; and (4) facilitate the delivery of services.

**Palacios, Teresita S. 1977. People's organizations: An instrument against poverty. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4):151-153. PSSC.**

The paper discusses the relationship between power and poverty. It argues that poverty is, to a large extent, the result of oppressive relationships in a societal structure that gives a dominant minority the power to impose its will on a deprived majority, giving rise to a complex network of social, economic, and political relationships that strengthens this power. The author suggests people's organization as the only solution in breaking this pattern and urges social scientists to help in this endeavor rather than allow themselves to be used in the perpetuation of the powerful.

**Patalinghug, Epictetus. 1982. Community participation and rural development: Some issues of concern. DLSU dialogue 17(2):55-59. PSSC.**

The author clarifies various conceptions of the term "development" and assesses the participative approach to development. This approach however, must also take into account certain issues, among them: the presence of institutional constraints, the vagaries of the market economy, and the need for highly qualified experts as a condition for launching development projects.

**Po, Blondie. 1977. Rural organizations and rural development in the Philippines: A documentary study. IPC Papers no. 13. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The research analyzes and evaluates the adequacy and effectiveness of different rural organizations in the Philippines in meeting goals of rural mobilization and development. The study also identifies the obstacles, mostly socioeconomic and political in nature, to the fulfillment of these goals. The research shows that to a large extent, most of the post-1950 rural organizations described and evaluated failed to serve the interests of the rural population, especially as vehicles for rural mobilization and participation toward development.

**Poethig, Richard P. 1972. Life style of the urban poor and people's organization. *Solidarity* 8(2):15-19. IPC.**

The article presents an alternative to the "welfare" approach to poverty by invoking democratic processes where even the impoverished should take an active role in the solution of their problems. As it is, in a welfare society the poor simply are at the receiving end and are thus passive partners. The author suggests that the poor be given a more dynamic part in decision making and planning.

**Richardson, Jim. 1972. Does grassroots action lead to agrarian reform? *Philippine Sociological Review* 21(1-2): 143-150. PSSC.**

The author examines the circumstances that led to, and followed, the Nueva Ecija Colorum uprising of 1925, the incident at Tayug, Pangasinan in 1931, and the Sakdal revolt in Laguna in 1935, and asks if these open and violent protests were effective in bringing about changes for the betterment of those involved. He concludes that such grassroots revolts do indeed lead to government action, but the remedial effectiveness of this action is questionable.

**Sarilakas, Rural Workers Office, MOLE. 1981. People's participation and legal resources development. Report of the IPC-UPCL-ESCAP Law and Participation Workshop, 8-12 November, Baguio City. IPC.**

This article describes the oppressive conditions in rural societies, particularly in four sugar producing communities, that hinder people's participation in social, political and economic development. The first part gives some facts of rural life and defines an authentic process of rural development. The second part relates stories on law and people's participation involving poor peasants in Antique and Batangas.

**Taruc, Peregrino M. 1980. On peasant organizations. Paper read at the 1980 Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

The paper reviews efforts of recent peasant organizations such as the Federation of Free Farmers, the Federation of Agrarian and Industrial Toiling Hands, and the Hukbalahap Veterans and their role in the growth of the rural sector. The paper argues the need for peasants to organize in order to fully participate in social policies and economic structures because these are the structures that distort and constrain their very advancement.

**Taruc, Peregrino M. 1981. On peasant organizations. *Philippine Sociological Review* 29(1-4):133-137. IPC.**

The author cites four basic roles of peasant organization (support of local peasants; organizational capability; rapport with politico-administrative decision-making groups or individuals; and inter-supportiveness) which are in turn, influenced by another four basic factors (the genesis of the peasant organization; the local power structure; levels of peasant awareness; the policy environment). In order to understand clearly the role of peasant organizations, the author relates the historical background of two peasant organizations: FAITH and HUKVET. By organizing themselves and participating in various activities, people can free themselves from the cycle of poverty and exploration and have access to society's benefits.

**Van Heck, Bernard. 1979. Participation of the poor in rural organizations. *FAO Rural Organizations Action Programme, Food and Agriculture Organizations of the United Nations. New York: United Nations. IPC.***

The report summarizes the results of studies on the poor's involvement in development through rural organizations in 16 countries (including the Philippines). Part I describes some facts about the rural poor, their definition, classification and identification. Part II focuses on government actions on behalf of the poor, particularly under specifically poverty-oriented rural development policies and programs. Part III considers the extent of participation of the poor in rural organizations. Finally, Part IV presents the major conclusions and recommendations for action, particularly for alternative organizations of the rural poor, and changes required by existing organizations and the government to deal more effectively with the poor.

**Vasquez, Noel and Henedina Razon-Abad. 1982. The Samahang Nayon programme as implemented in a Philippine barrio. *In Poverty, productivity and participation: An analysis of some recent Asian experiences. Bangkok: Economic and Social Commission for Asia and the Pacific, United Nations. Pp. 79-99. IPC.***

This is a case study of the Samahang Nayon (SN) program as implemented in one rice-producing barrio around 80 kilometers from Manila. The study describes, among others, the land distribution and tenurial structure of the barrio and shows how the SN program sought to improve the living conditions of the village residents. The authors find that while the potentials of the SN program are great, it has not led to the formation of a strong peasant organization for three reasons: 1) internal deficiencies of the program, 2) implementation difficulties, and 3) structural disabilities within the rural areas.

## **B. Social Stratification and Mobility**

**Bacol, Melinda M. 1971. Intergenerational occupational mobility in the Philippines. *Philippine Sociological Review* 19(3-4):193-208. IPC.**

The article investigates trends and directions of social mobility occurring within the Philippine occupational structure. The author takes National Demographic Survey data and measures mobility by employing occupations of father and son as reference points. An occupational ranking scheme based on indices such as education, income, and prestige is developed to give meaning to concepts of "upward" and "downward" movements. Three approaches to the study of mobility are used, and the "perfect" and "quasi-perfect" mobility models are applied. Various determinants of son's occupational success are scrutinized, and interrelationships among these determinants are explained with the help of Blalock's technique for evaluating causal models.

**Carroll, John J. 1972. The traditional Philippine social structure. *Silliman Journal* 19(1):80-85. IPC.**

The Philippine social structure is characterized by a vertical relationship between "master" and "follower" between "patron" and "client," which has its roots in the pre-Spanish datu-follower relationship. Because of this relationship, there is a lack of class consciousness among Filipino peasants. But this situation is being eroded by a number of factors, including population growth, rising educational levels, the work of labor and peasant organizers, and student efforts to politicize the masses.

**Costello, Michael A. and Marilou Palabrica-Costello. 1983. Changing patterns of residential segregation, by social class, in a Philippine city. Paper presented at the Second National Convention on Statistics, Manila. RIMCU.**

This paper examines recent trends in residential segregation as found in Cagayan de Oro City. Using data gathered in 1972 and 1975 by the Dual Records Project of the Research Institute for Mindanao Culture, the authors compute unadjusted and adjusted measures of segregation based on the occupations of male household heads in the city. The authors find, among others, an increasing trend in residential segregation between persons in high status and low status occupations. Widening gaps in income inequality seem to parallel gaps in social distances, at least in cities of developing countries.

**Eder, James F. 1982. Who shall succeed? Agricultural development and social inequality on a Philippine frontier. New York: Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge, Cambridge University. IPC.**

This book examines the emergence and institutionalization of social inequality in San Jose, a pioneer farming village located on Palawan Island in the Philippines. Early chapters reconstruct the historical circumstances surrounding San Jose's settlement and growth under conditions of relative equality of opportunity. The community's development is examined in detail through the experiences of 8 migrant farmers, all self-made men — some conspicuous successes, others conspicuous failures. Comparing and evaluating the causes of pioneers' successes and failures, the author stresses that the origin of inequality in San Jose depended less upon the individuals' time of arrival or amounts of starting capital or other such factors than it did upon personal differences. Social inequality, for the most part, had its basis on the level of motivation and in a kind of (on-the-job competents) that some men and women brought to the frontier and others did not.

**Kerkvliet, Benedict. 1980. Classes and class relations in the Philippines. Philippine Sociological Review 28(1-4):31-50. PSSC.**

Using interviews and observations made in 1978-1979, this article identifies several socioeconomic classes, which have become more numerous in recent decades. It then explores why people, specially the poorest two-thirds, express so little anger and solidarity. At least three phenomena help to answer the puzzle: the complexity of the classes themselves, the paradoxical importance of poor people ties to the better off, and explanation for inequities which generally do not implicate the wealthy.

\_\_\_\_\_, and Werasit Sittirai. 1979. Differences among Philippine peasants: A provincial sample. Philippine Sociological Review 27(3): 133-155. PSSC.

Common to many studies are characteristics that supposedly help to differentiate the peasantry: land tenure and income. Using data from a 1971 survey of Nueva Ecija villagers' tenure and per capita income statuses were compared against four sets of variables: (a) background, (b) living conditions, (c) livelihood and economic conditions, and (d) attitudes. Considering certain limitations of the survey as well as the difference in the original purposes of the study from those for which the data were used, the investigation confirmed that village society is too intricate to be stratified on the basis of land tenure and measures of income. Had information on the quality of peasants' personal relationships and on the area's history been present: (a) some explanation as to why and how complexity exists in village society and (b) some criteria for differentiating the peasantry other than land tenure and income might have been discovered.

**Magdalena, Federico V. and Ricardo M. Zarco. 1970. A comparison of the objective and reputational approaches in the study of Philippine class structure. *Philippine Sociological Review* 18(2):77-85. IPC.**

Objective and situational approaches to social stratification are studied in three sitios in Barrio Krus na Ligas, Quezon City. The two approaches are evaluated according to their relative validity in Philippine situations. The shortcomings of the objective approach are pointed out, foremost of which is its application of Western-oriented parameters. The study suggests that both approaches be used in the baseline stage of social science projects, after which a statistical comparison of both methods be made for construct and concurrent validation of the objective method.

**Ledesma, Antonio J., and Luzviminda B. Cornista. 1980. A typology of Filipino peasants in the 80s. Paper presented at the Philippine Sociological Society National Convention, November 27-28, Faculty Center, University of the Philippines. PSSC.**

The paper presents two sets of variables (farm size-farm technology, and land/labor tenure and access to public services) as a way of defining the peasantry. Based on these variables the paper sketches a typology of the Filipino peasant today and concludes with the manner in which development issues affect Filipino peasants.

**Marsella, Anthony J. and Manuel Escudero. 1970. Interpersonal stresses among urban Filipino men from different social classes. *Philippine Sociological Review* 18(2):69-75. IPC.**

This research is part of a larger study of culture and mental disorder in the Philippines. Its main aim is to assess social class differences in the frequency of interpersonal stress among urban Filipino men and to identify the particular situations and relationships which might be most stressful. Data were gathered from in-depth interviews of men from three age groups (young, middle, and old) and two social class groups (high and low). The findings of the study show that in general, lower-class subjects report greater frequency of interpersonal stress than higher-class subjects. The study also shows that even if differences are not statistically significant, lower-class subjects tend to report greater frequency of stress for self-oriented statements while higher-class subjects tend to report greater frequency stress for other oriented statements. This latter finding suggests that higher-class subjects see interpersonal stress as arising from the limitations of others while lower-class subjects see themselves as the locus of difficulty.



**Murray, David. 1982. Trends in the class differentiation of the peasantry of Nueva Ecija, Philippines. Paper presented in a lecture sponsored by the Institute of Philippine Culture on September 1982. IPC.**

This paper seeks to demonstrate how growth of capitalism and nation states affect changes in rural class structure. It focuses on trends occurring in the Philippines, specifically in the province of Nueva Ecija. It finds that the heavy involvement of the state through such programs as land reform, irrigation, technical advice and the like integrates rural society into the state and national political life. But the introduction of modern technology in these farming areas and the high rate of population growth in rural areas yield serious structural and social problems.

**Oliva, Aniceto B. 1982. Inter-generational occupational mobility in Naga City. M.S. Thesis. Ateneo de Manila University. RL.**

This study is about the occupational mobility of respondents relative to their fathers' work at age 40. Analysis was focused on a subsample of 61 respondents in 4 selected barangays of Naga City. Data showed that the majority of respondents (first generation sons) moved out of their father's occupational status. There was a considerable shift from farm occupations to non-farm, among elite, middle and upper working classes that were observed. The Rogoff ratios revealed that sons were recruited both from within and from the more proximate occupational ranks below it. Outward and upward the sons go. It is concluded that generally, the respondents' fathers' occupation class differs from the present occupations held by the respondents. In short, sons are not in the same occupational positions as their fathers were at age 40.

**Turner, Mark MacDonald. 1977. Aspects of inequality in a Philippine town. Ph.D. Dissertation. University of Hull. IPC.**

The thesis is concerned with analyzing the patterns of inequality that characterized the distribution of economic, social, and power resources in San Fernando, La Union. An examination of class is made with reference to the locations of individuals in the economic processes of production, distribution, and exchange. A neatly stratified system of classes does not emerge from the analysis and consideration of multiple class position and the effects of migration shows that class was a phenomenon of great intricacy. Investigation into kinship and the nature and role of vertically-oriented interpersonal relationships in the social structure of the community questions even further the importance of class in explaining the patterns of inequality. Status, a competing mode of group formation to class, provides an additional line for sociological inquiry. Of special concern are the prevailing perceptions of pronounced inequality, the problem of whether discrete status groups are evident and the interconnections between class and status. Finally, inequalities in the distribution of power are scrutinized and the development of political power relationships in the twentieth century is traced.

**Valera, Jaime B. 1983. Government jobs and the process of occupational attainment. *Philippine Sociological Review* 31(1-2):115-129. PSSC.**

This study of intergenerational mobility examines the effects of selected social status variables on the attainment of government positions. Using the concept of "social reproduction" and the method of path analysis, the study finds that fathers who are in the civil service are more likely than fathers who are not in the civil service positions to have sons who land in government jobs. But other variables, specifically the son's occupation and level of education, also exercise strong effects on the attainment of government jobs. The results point out to the continuing role of education as a transmitter of privilege and as a popular vehicle for social mobility in Philippine society.

**Wurfel, David. 1979. The changing relationship between political and economic elites in the Philippines. Unpublished paper. IPC.**

The paper documents the extent to which Philippine elites have maintained cohesion through the post war years. In the Philippines the rise of commerce and industry is not accompanied merely by interpenetration of two classes, but by economic diversification within single families. Families whose wealth is syncretic are dominant not only in the economy but in the "fused" element of the political elite as well. The most important aspect of this elite cohesion in terms of poverty implications is that it is being maintained at the cost of sharp reductions in real wages for skilled and unskilled workers. Martial law has been used consistently to frustrate any attempt at organized resistance to this exploitation. The author predicts that in the face of intra-elite conflict, the dividing lines will be between economic and institutional interest, that is, middle class elements vs. the military-civilian oligarchy.

---

**[1980]. Elites of wealth and elites of power, the changing dynamic: A Philippine case study. IPC.**

The cohesion of the Filipino elite helped to produce a period of political stability for 26 years after independence. That stability was disrupted in 1972 as a result of inter-factional struggle. This paper reviews the changes that have taken place in the Filipino political elite in recent years. It also assesses the implications that they hold for the future, both for the Philippines and for developing countries. It finds that when a regime changes, intra-elite cleavages will be sharpened and the dividing lines among them would form along economic and institutional interest.

**Youngblood, Robert L. 1978. Self-esteem and participatory behavior among adolescent Manilans. Philippine Sociological Review 26(1):31-39. IPC.**

Using data gathered from two surveys conducted among Manila high school students, this paper points to a positive association between self-esteem and participatory behavior, and between self-esteem and social class. It is evident from the study that Manila high school students with low self-esteem especially those from the middle and lower classes have only a modest impact on their social environments. They participate in fewer extra-curricular clubs and organizations and are less frequently elected by their peers to positions of leadership within these social groups.

### **C. Population**

**Alcantara, Adelamar. 1975. Differential mortality among population subgroups. Research Note no. 63. Manila: Population Institute, University of the Philippines System. IPC.**

Analyzing data derived from the censuses of 1960 and 1970 and the National Demographic Surveys of 1968 and 1973, this paper presents mortality differentials among the population subgroups with respect to different demographic and socioeconomic characteristics. With regard to socioeconomic status or social class (as indicated by income, occupation, and education), the data show that groups which have the highest socioeconomic status have below average mortality. Taking each indicator into consideration, education is declared the most favored index of socioeconomic status in relation to mortality differential. It is found that higher education assures higher income and occupational status, both of which are conducive to low mortality.

**Boulier, Bryan L. 1976. Children and household economic activity in Laguna, Philippines. Discussion Paper no. 76-19. Quezon City: Institute of Economic Development and Research, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This paper presents some preliminary findings on the impact of children on household economic activity in Laguna province, Philippines. These findings are as follows: (1) children contribute non-negligible amounts of time to income-earning activities and of income to their families; (2) they play important roles in non-income home production and child care activities; and (3) their presence has a considerable positive influence on their parents' allocation of time. The paper affirms to some extent the statement that high fertility in rural areas of less developed countries arises from the fact that, on the average, the benefits of parents from having births are relatively great and the cost relatively low at least up to some large number of births.

**David, H.P. 1980. Incentives, fertility behavior, and integrated community development: An overview. AID Publication no. PN-AAJ-808. USAID.**

Developing country population policies are often reinforced with incentives to reward those who limit the number of births. The range of incentives used in Bangladesh, China, India, Indonesia, Korea, the Philippines, Singapore, Sri Lanka, Taiwan, Thailand, and regions of Africa and Asia is reviewed in this paper. Most important among the author's findings are: (1) little knowledge exists about what type of incentives are actually effective in reducing births; (2) disincentives are more readily accepted when other forms of fertility control are available, when FP policies are based on a consensus between citizens and government officials, and when discrimination against children born in disregard of official policies is avoided; (3) FP policies are better received when they are oriented to community development, are sensitive to local needs, and allow local autonomy; and (4) consideration of the psychosocial and economic determinants of fertility is a necessary FP program ingredient.

**Hackenberg, Robert A. 1972. The poverty explosion: Population growth and income in Davao City. Philippine Planning Journal 6(2):15-45. PCF.**

A study was conducted in Davao City for the purpose of finding out the population and income situation in the area. The study observes that the population is increasing at nearly twice the rate defined as explosive growth and 50 percent of the population is at present living in absolute poverty. Based on this observation the study disproves the hypothesis that rapid upward social mobility through expanded economic opportunity would bring about immediate reductions in fertility in Davao.

**\_\_\_\_\_ , 1976. Fallout from the poverty explosion: Economic and demographic trends in Davao City, 1972-74. Davao City: Davao Action Information Center. PCF.**

This report accomplishes three aims. It describes the socioeconomic trends affecting living conditions in Davao by placing them in a national context. It also identifies the adjustment patterns employed by low-income households in meeting increased living costs with reduced incomes. Finally, the report presents the results of several special studies conducted in connection with a survey on critical problems associated with growth and change in Davao.

**Hackenberg, Robert A. 1979. Social class and urban fertility in the Philippines: Some preliminary trends from the Davao City surveys. Colorado: Institute of Behavioral Science, University of Colorado. PCF.**

The study interviewed a sample of 1000 households in 1972 and then repeating the process in 1974 for the same district. The author observes that the low-income class had grown from 38 percent of the population to 76 percent in the two year period. Many families which would have been classified as middle-income in 1972 had, by 1978, fallen into a low-income category as a result of higher birth rates among them, inflation, and absorption, of migrants from rural areas, in low-earning urban activities. In an effort to minimize income losses, more family members entered the labor force, particularly women and children. They were primarily directed towards the trade and service occupations. However, increased competition in the labor market tended to lower the earnings for all participants.

**Herrin, Alejandro N. 1983. Population and development research in the Philippines: A survey. Makati: Philippine Institute for Development Studies. PIDS.**

This paper reviews the state of social science research on the relationship of population and development in the Philippines in order to provide a guide to development planning and a basis for formulating recommendations to guide future research on the topic.

**Layo, Leda. 1975. The determinants of morbidity patterns: A review of the literature. UPSE/PREPF project reports and supporting papers. Phase I (4):142-194. PCF.**

The author lists sets of variables postulated to have an impact directly or in combination on morbidity. These are demographic, environmental, nutritional, socioeconomic, and medical care. The demographic factors that may affect morbidity patterns include age structure, population distribution, migration and size. Environmental factors include water supply, garbage disposal and housing. Nutritional status affects morbidity either as a result of various forms of malnutrition and deficiency disease states or it may affect the growth and development of children. Community studies found relationships between socioeconomic status and distribution of illness, illness-related attitudes, beliefs and information, and illness-related behaviors and practices. With regard to medical care factors and diseases, the application of medical science and technology through the medical care system has significantly altered the disease patterns in developed countries. In developing countries, issues have been raised regarding distribution, access and availability and the goodness of fit between the medical care systems and the disease substrate upon which it is supposed to operate. The review is interested mainly in what can be done now to improve the health of the future generation.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1983. Population, resources and environment and prospects for socioeconomic development. Paper prepared for a U.N. Expert Group Meeting on Population, Resources, Environment and Development, Geneva, April. DAP.**

This paper discusses the impact of population growth, within the context of global constraints on resources and the environment, and certain basic conditions of socioeconomic development — namely, food, education, health, housing and income distribution. It argues that while population growth needs to be curtailed, development managers ought to be concerned less with macroeconomic growth but with distributive equity.

**Mowat, Susanne. 1973. Education and the urban migrant: A comparative analysis of case studies in Bangkok, Manila and Jakarta. Bangkok: UNESCO Regional Office for Education in Asia. Pp. 32-51. IPC.**

The book is a compilation of three previously published studies. Chapter III deals with recent urban migration in Manila, specifically a low-income area in Santa Mesa. The study traces the causes of migration and its effects on education and employment. Chapter VI presents alternatives for action which Asian nations can use to help urban migrants. These suggestions are: assimilation of migrants into the mainstream of urban life through various activities and information campaigns, development of curricular units for rural schools dealing with the concept and facts of migration, vocational training for urban squatters, and urban community development schemes.

**Pernia, Ernesto M. 1977. The impact of migration on rural areas in the Philippines. Philippine Economic Journal 15(1-2):160-170. UPSE.**

The author assesses migration data and notes that there is evidence that migration, to the extent that lands, jobs, and other opportunities vacated by migrants become available, improves the conditions of rural areas. Whatever evidence is available suggests that out-migration may have contributed to the relative stagnation of rural areas, particularly those of poorer regions. This is explained partly by the selectivity of migration for the young and educated. Migration is seen as a good investment in human capital as far as migrants themselves are concerned and it may be beneficial to the receiving areas. However, there is indication that the opposite effect may be more dominant insofar as rural areas are concerned.

**Pernia, Ernesto M. 1979. The economic cost of children in the Philippines: A survey. Discussion Paper no. 7911. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.**

This survey of the literature on the economic cost of children suggests rough orders of magnitude for the direct, indirect and social cost of children. It finds that the pattern of these costs is consistent with the persistence of high fertility levels especially in the rural areas. Direct costs appear sufficiently onerous but indirect costs do seem to be a major consideration in the rural setting. These private costs appear to be more than offset by the stream of economic benefits, not to mention non-economic satisfaction from children. By contrast, the social costs of high fertility seem considerable but are not material to the extent that fertility decisions are made within the household framework. The author suggests an implication for policy: other than uplifting the masses from poverty, policy makers should try to bring social cost considerations to bear on household fertility decisions through information and education.

**Wéry, R., G. B. Rodgers, and M.J.D. Hopkins. 1977. Population, employment and poverty in the Philippines. Population and Employment Working paper no. 48. ILO. IPC.**

The basic premise of the paper is where economic or social changes have demographic repercussions, or where demographic changes have social implications, these wider effects need to be taken into account in policy evaluation. More generally, the designs or policy packages or approaches to development should be such as to allow for these interrelations and for possible complementarities and conflicts between different policies affecting population and development. The authors then proceed to build a large scale simulation model (BACHUE-Philippines) in an analysis of population, employment and income distribution in the Philippines. The model is a quantitative representation of the economic and demographic system of the Philippines, which permits the simulation of alternative development paths and the impact of alternative policies.

**Yengoyan, Aram Y. 1974. Demographic and economic aspects of poverty in the rural Philippines. Comparative Studies in Society and History 16(1):58-73.**

The paper compares two Philippines provinces, Capiz and Negros Occidental, and delineates how population process and economic imperatives adapt to bring forth certain forms of rural poverty. It is shown that the interplay among environment, population, and economy produces social conditions of which rural poverty is one outcome. In each case, it is found that particular socioeconomic factors such as land tenure arrangements, tenancy rules and rates, marketing organization, and social structure condition the specific manifestation of poverty.

#### **D. Social Psychological Correlates**

**Abueva, Jose V., Sylvia H. Guerrero, and Elsa P. Jurado. 1972. Metro Manila today and tomorrow. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This two-phased study (the macro and micro view of the city) presents survey findings on metropolitan problems as perceived by two divergent groups: the elite and the poor. Metropolitan problems perceived by the elite pertain to essential public services and utilities, basic economic needs of the population and the non-fulfillment of these needs, the process of modernization, government administration planning. The authors suggest the adoption of a more rational plan to guide the city's future. The more immediate concerns of the poor are the basic things in life — food, clothing, shelter — and an income that could provide a tolerable if not luxurious life. The authors then suggest the creation of more jobs and assistance from institutions. A closer analysis of both perceptions reveals the economic costs of these diverse ills and an administrative solution in the immediate establishment by law of the Metro Manila Council.

**Barrameda, Jose V., Jr. 1974. Pakikiiba and pakikidamay: Two modes of group cooperation in Camarines Sur. SSRU Report Series, no. 5. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

In early February 1974, SSRU personnel interviewed 40 rice farmers in nine municipalities of Camarines Sur. The paper reports on case histories of group cooperation. The purpose of the study is to look for patterns characteristic of the several forms which group cooperation might take. Informants from upper and lower classes described in their own terms group projects in which they had participated. Based on these cases, two clearly different modes of cooperation are distinguished: *pakikiiba* and *pakikidamay*. The first is for official community of organization undertakings directed by a formal leader; the second is for activities in which an individual's social allies assist him in meeting some household or family need or crisis. Conclusions are drawn regarding the relevance of these findings to development-oriented activities in the Bicol River Basin. It is suggested that certain community goals may be achieved more effectively by informal leaders using the *pakikidamay* mode than by formal leaders enforcing *pakikiiba* cooperation.

**Development Academy of the Philippines, Research for Development Department. 1981. A final report on the social weather station project. Pasig: Development Academy of the Philippines. DAP.**

Four studies comprise this final report on the Social Weather Station Project. The first, entitled, "Metro Manila Survey on Philippine Government



and Politics," by Felipe Miranda and Segundo Romero, discusses survey findings on the perceived political well-being of Metro Manila residents before, during and after the declaration of Martial Law. The second, "Metro Manila Survey of Government and Politics: Identification and Analysis of Potential Sources of Political Stress," by Felipe Miranda, follows up the first report and highlights findings which have implications for the government administration. The third, "Social Well-being in Metro-Manila, First Semester 1981" by Mahar Mangahas describes survey results on the perceived social well-being of Metro Manila residents. The fourth study, Eduardo Gamboa's "The SWS Survey Data Processing," is a technical note on the sample survey project.

**Dia, Manuel A. 1981. Psycho-sociological factors affecting the productivity of workers. Philippine Labor Review 6(3):99-120. IPC.**

The author identifies the psycho-sociological factors affecting work performance. He stresses the "blue collar" workers' high emphasis on the intrinsic factors, e.g., challenge and opportunity for further training offered by the job.

**Guthrie, George M. and others. 1971. The psychology of modernization in the rural Philippines. IPC Papers no. 8. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This research focuses on the psychological factors of social change, and determines to what degree attitudes and values are crucial in modernization. Specifically, the research attempted to discover differences in outlook associated with proximity to a modern industrial city, with sex, and with social class. It was found that there were few differences in attitudes which were associated with either distance from Manila or sex. However, consistent differences appeared between the attitudes of the educated and wealthier people and those of the less educated and poorer classes. In spite of these differences, there was a tendency for most interview subjects to give or select the "modern" response to questions posed in the interview. But this stress on modern attitudes was contradicted by the respondent's traditional life style. This led the researchers to suspect that the problems in modernization may not at all be resistance of traditional values and attitudes, but may lie in the social organization of the community.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1972. Poverty and progress in Tondo. Outline of a talk given at the International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Laguna. IPC.**

The author disproves the popular notion that the numerous migrant families who trade off life in provincial barrios or towns for residence in

Metro Manila's squalor have made an irrational choice. Data from a low-income section of Tondo indicate that the migrants' perceptions of the neighborhood environment are relational rather than absolute. The physical conditions constitute only one of the many criteria for determining the feasibility of settling in urban low-income areas. Among other evaluative criteria are the presence of job opportunities and, more generally, the possibility of improving family levels of living. The character of neighborhood social interaction also influences the degree of satisfaction with the area as a place of residence.

**Lynch, Frank and Alfonso de Guzman II, eds. 1971. Modernization: Its impact in the Philippines V. IPC Papers no. 10. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

This monograph features seven papers which deal with various aspects of modernization in the Philippines. Four of these studies provide some perspective to the poverty problem. Patricia Licuanan's "The Impact of Modernization on Filipino Adolescents" suggests that exposure to such modern influences as industry and mass media in the city does not have as much effect on such variables as self-concept, achievement motivation and level of aspiration. Susan Bennett's "Environmental Correlates of Educational Achievement among Metropolitan Manila Private-school Boys" points out the possibility of parents and educators modifying those aspects of home and school for the purpose of improving the conditions of creativity and achievement among children. George Guthrie's "Personality Problems and Culture," finds there is a tendency for Filipinos to indicate that college has changed this outlook; among Filipino women, especially, there is a tendency to move away from the influence of their parents and into that of their friends. Alfred Bennett Jr.'s, "Managers and Entrepreneurs: A Comparison of Social Backgrounds in Philippine Manufacturing" indicates that the Philippine educational system, while still in need of further upgrading its quality, seems to have given managers the necessary training to enable them to be upwardly mobile on their own.

**Makil, Perla Q. 1973. Dumaguete City urban priorities study. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study explores the nature and extent of the city's physical, social, economic, and political problems at present and in the foreseeable future as perceived by a sample of Dumaguete City's elite lower-income groups. The most urgent priorities are economic conditions, education, and city services. Less urgent but nonetheless important are changes in the physical aspects of the city. The upper-income residents are more concerned with noise, pedicab drivers, recreational facilities, and city beautification while the lower-income residents are more concerned with price controls and the possibility of free high school education. However, both groups agree on the need for more jobs, a better water supply system, and improved hospital facilities.

**Morais, Robert J. 1980. Dealing with scarce resources: Reciprocity in alternative form and ritual. *Philippine Sociological Review* 28(1-4):73-80. PSSC.**

Selected contexts for resource exchange in a Tagalog community are described. The analysis focuses on personal relationships such as real and ritual kinship, friendship, patron/client bonds, and ties based on utang-na-loob reciprocity as foundations for pooling and redistributing limited resources within and between social classes. The roles of sentiment and interpersonal values in this process are also discussed. Finally, it is suggested that because many of the exchange documented are ritualized, attention is deflected from the economic nature of these events to their social and ceremonial aspects.

**Ocampo, Renato A. 1974. Priorities for social action in Barrio Mangagoy, Bislig, Surigao del Sur. *Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.***

The report explores the nature and extent of the barrio's perceived physical, economic, social, and political problems at present and in the foreseeable future in order to establish guidelines on community improvement and to develop priorities for action for the Paper Industry Corporation of the Philippines, the biggest manufacturing firm operating in the locality. Among the most urgent problems of the community cited by leaders and residents were: (1) inadequacy of recreational and entertainment facilities; (2) citizen safety and public sanitation; (3) rising cost of basic necessities; (4) lack of medical care; (5) poor quality of public utilities; (6) ineffectiveness of the mass media in disseminating information on various community improvement campaigns; (7) lack of secondary industries for the unemployed; (8) other problems including the general plan for the barrio, its commercial enterprises, provision for formal education, and public worship and instruction. PICOP's assistance in the solution of any of these problems can be either indirect or direct. Involvement in the former can take the form of electric power service and housing project outside the site. Involvement in the latter can take the form of providing public services like transportation, education, water supply, and medical service. The author specifically recommends the designation of an individual or an office to oversee the total involvement of PICOP in the communities around it.

**Paat, Sister Jude of the Holy Spirit. 1976. Reciprocal economic role expectations of low-income parents and children. M.A. Thesis. Ateneo de Manila University. RL.**

This study focuses on the reciprocal economic role expectations of low-income urban and rural parents and children. Economic role expectations are defined as those role expectations motivated basically by

material considerations, patterns, and structures. The study reveals that role expectations of parents and children in low-income groups, both urban and rural, are characteristically and basically economically oriented. In both rural and urban families, there is not very much difference in the economic role expectations between parents and children although rural children tend to be more parent-oriented in their expectations. Rural children exhibit sensitivity in recognizing the debt of gratitude they owe to parents. The study concludes that the future of the closely knit, low-income Filipino family will be affected only slightly by modern trends. It predicts that attitudes, values, and expectations of the families in this socioeconomic class will remain traditional for generations to come.

**Salazar, Robert C., and Frank Lynch. 1974. The perceived quality of Bicol life in the early 70s. SSRU Report Series, no. 12. Social Survey Research Unit, Ateneo de Naga. IPC.**

Information on the perceived quality of life was gathered from a sample of Bicol River Basin residents. The aim of the survey was to learn how people felt about their life as a whole and about specific areas of life. The average Bicolano/a appears to be basically contented, but not entirely so — she/he is not very happy nor free of worry, his feelings lukewarm, as it were. He is slightly less happy than he was five years ago, but is quite optimistic about the future. Social acceptance and smooth interpersonal relations are the most valued areas of life while the key to an overall sense of life satisfaction appears to be a well-paying job. Suggestions are made regarding the possible relevance of the findings for planners and change agents alike.

## V. General Policies

**Abueva, Jose Veloso. 1977. Toward a scientific conscience: Why social scientists should be committed to the reduction of poverty and inequity in our society. Philippine Sociological Review 25(3-4):155-51. IPC. PSSC.**

The author lists 12 activities social scientists should undertake in considering the issue of poverty. Among these are: analyzing and evaluating the relevance and viability of poverty policies; assisting government leaders in conceptualizing problems of modernization; reworking myths that prejudice the poor; building concepts, theories and measures that are relevant; and enhancing methodological skills. These activities can imbue "conscience" to an otherwise "soul-less" discipline.

**Aguilar, Carmencita T. 1981. Philippine development policies and U.S. development assistance: 1972-1980. Paper submitted to the 2nd International Philippine Studies Conference, University of Hawaii at Manoa, 27-30 June. IPC.**

This paper discusses the Philippine economic development strategy from 1972 to 1980, a strategy which needed massive infusion of foreign capital and foreign resources in terms of aid, loans, trade and investments, largely from the United States. As a result of this so-called development strategy, the Philippines has become even more economically and politically dependent on the United States.

**Bautista, Germelino. 1978. Philippine rural anti-poverty programs: A documentary study. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The documentary study describes and evaluates major government programs designed to confront rural poverty. These programs are those undertaken with the import-substitution industrialization pattern or the so-called growth strategy. This strategy puts the Philippines into a more dependent position in the international market system. The author concludes that programs within this strategy are too limited and even illusory when viewed from the total context of contemporary Philippine development and the benefits reaching the poor within a shorter period of time are doubtful.

**Bernido, Mildred C. 1975. Social policy implications of IPC research findings, 1960-74. 8 vols. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

These reports draw out the social policy implications of IPC research findings made between 1960-74. Four of these volumes relate to poverty. Volume I deals with agriculture and agrarian reform, and the social policy implications of these studies are as follows: (1) rural employment opportunities aside from farming must be created; (2) the loan and credit mechanisms of the land reform program need to be strengthened; (3) a more widespread and vigorous information and educational drive is needed in the countryside; (4) water management and irrigation instead of roads should be given top priority; (5) agrarian reform program can be sought through proper incentives; and (6) organized resettlement to pioneer rural areas is not advisable as a solution to agricultural problems. Volume II discusses urbanization and urban life. The reports give the following social policy implications. On the national level: (1) the adoption of a national strategy of development and modernization of a countryside, and (2) the development of provincial centers and selected secondary cities and bolstering regional cities as countermagnets of Metro Manila. On the local level: (1) the establishment of a government placement agency in low-income areas; (2) skills training; (3) creation of credit and profit-sharing schemes for the urban poor; (4) establishment and improvement of community facilities; (5) organization of low-income residents into self-help groups; (6) urban land reform and reformulation of urban land policy; (7) reconceptualization of the legal status of squatters; (8) reorientation of public thinking on squatters; (9) developing wholesome housing plans; (10) establishment of a commission to oversee ecological, settlement and similar problems in Manila; and (11) study and research on work and the role of women. Volume III touches on community development and social welfare. Some suggestions are: (1) understanding the social system in a community is necessary before program-planning; (2) consultation with the people of the community regarding their needs and problems and the solutions to such problems is imperative; (3) community development rating scale should be developed and standardized to help in determining the level of each community's need for aid; (4) elite support must be sought; (5) industries and private agencies must be motivated to take concern for community development; (6) industrial dispersal must be undertaken; (7) the Department of Social Welfare's home aide service must be extended; (8) cash assistance to households may be profitably integrated into any further home aide programs. Volume IV tackles the twin topics of human settlements and education. The more significant recommendations of the studies on human settlement are: (1) voluntary land consolidation among small farmers; (2) leadership training in depressed areas; and (3) establishment of evacuation sites for Mindanao and other refugee areas. On the educational system, some social policy implications are: (1) development of a reliable system of data gathering about children's family backgrounds in order to adapt school programs and policies with children's needs; (2) formulation of a Textbook Production Group to fill the need for better, more up-to-date and cheaper textbooks.

**Calderon, Cicero D. 1979-80. Social justice and development in the '80s. *Philippine Journal of Industrial Relations* 2(2):5-9. IIR.**

According to the author, social justice demands (1) that workers and employers should have a voice in matters that affect them, (2) that work should be performed under humane conditions, and (3) that the rural poor and the landless must be lifted up from the depths of poverty and despair. The author concludes by discussing the role of Asian trade unions in the promotion of social justice.

**Cariño, Benjamin. 1977. Regional thrust and national growth. *Philippine Sociological Review* 25(1-2):23-27. PSSC.**

The author cites the advantages of a regional approach in dealing with national development programs. The regional thrust, the author claims, (1) deals effectively with the problem of inequalities among persons and regions; (2) provides a spatial dimension to national development goals and targets; (3) provides a means with the social, economic, and financial aspects of development; and (4) offers a meaningful aspect within which "planning from below" can take place. The author then deals with some issues and problems of the approach as it applies to the Bicol River Basin Development Program.

**Cariño, Ledivina V. 1978. Some problems in the pursuit of social development in the Philippines. *Philippine Journal of Public Administration* 22(2):140-154. PSSC.**

Although the Philippine Development Plan placed the emphasis on social rather than economic goals, the struggle for priority between the two is a continuing one. An analysis of two cases — the Philippine Sinter Corporation and a proposed copper smelter plant — suggests that as long as an economic calculus is used, the structural causes of community problems are ignored, and negative social consequences are dismissed as a "local" problem, social development would be difficult to attain.

**Castillo, Gelia T. 1971. How to modernize the rural areas. *Solidarity* 6(7):13-25. IPC.**

Agricultural productivity and community development, two inter-related programs in the rural modernization process, are treated as a single problem. Gaps are pointed out in the agricultural modernization process, namely: the inability of the frontier people to obtain information, the inability of those who use information to obtain the desired level of production. On community development, there is a growing politicalization in the rural areas. In this context, appropriate modernization of the rural

sector can take place through: training present change agents for the more effective approaches of development, enlisting and recruiting other agencies of change, strengthening the barrio councils, developing marketing and processing networks to absorb excess rural produce, and intensification of information campaigns.

**Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis. 1974. Reaching the poorest of the poor. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. Typescript. IPC.**

This research note, drawn from comments of IPC researchers who have done studies on rural and urban poverty situations, aims to find out what types of programs can be initiated or supported by a private funding organization to improve the living conditions of the Philippine poor. The note describes problems such as unemployment and underemployment, high dependency rates, and low income and high expenditure patterns. In order to eliminate poverty, there is a need for basic political, economic, and social changes in the structure and organization of Philippine society and a reorientation of the value systems. It admits, however, that these processes lie beyond the power of a legitimate private organization. Therefore, it suggests that private organizations formulate anti-poverty programs which they can realistically implement. The note gives guidelines for formulating anti-poverty programs such as: (1) the creation and support for existing projects at the neighborhood or community level, for instance, granting loans at very low rates of interest, running skills-training programs, or establishing a placement bureau for the skilled or unskilled unemployed; (2) allowing local residents to define their own needs and to formulate their own strategies to meet these needs; and (3) undertaking a systematic search for groups already working effectively with the poor and determining the factors responsible for their successes, problems, or failures. The anti-poverty programs which could be formulated following these guidelines are directed specifically to the working poor as opposed to the programs appropriate for the clinically poor, that is, the elderly and mentally and physically handicapped.

**Korten, David C. 1982. Rural development programming: The learning process approach. Paper presented in the Fourth Social Forestry Forum of the BFD Upland Development Program held at the Asian Institute of Tourism on March 18, 1982, Metro Manila. IPC.**

One of the clear lessons of the 1970's has been that effective participation of the rural poor in rural development has hardly been achieved in the real world of program implementation. But as this study illustrates, there are a number of successful experiences that provide exceptions to this rule. A basis can be found in these current experiences for the formulation of more appropriate programming frameworks and methods based on a learning process approach in which program personnel share their knowledge and resources to create a "fit" between needs, actions, and the capabilities of the assisting organization.



**Korten, David C. and Felipe B. Alfonso, eds. 1981. *Bureaucracy and the poor: Closing the gap*. Singapore: Singapore National Printers Ltd. Published for the Asian Institute of Management, Manila. IPC.**

Despite three decades of development effort, an estimated 780 million people in developing countries continue to live in absolute poverty, bypassed even by these development programs intended expressly for their benefit. These program bureaucracies have remained largely unresponsive — even unaware of — either the aspirations of the poor or the conditions that sustain their poverty, while the poor remain distrustful of governments which have done so little for so long to serve their interest. In this volume, a group of management specialists examines specific program experiences from Latin America, Africa, and Asia (including the Philippines). Drawing examples from these cases, they demonstrate how the conventional bureaucratic structures and procedures of development agencies contribute to these failures, often frustrating the efforts of the most committed leaders. The management specialists argue, however, that such results are not inevitable. Instead, they develop and demonstrate innovative approaches to reorienting bureaucratic structures and procedures which support a more effective participatory style of development action.

**Lynch, Frank, Jeanne F. I. Illo, and Jose V. Barrameda, Jr. 1976. *Let my people lead: Rationale and outline of a people-centered assistance program for the Bicol River Basin*. Quezon City: Social Survey Research Unit and the Institute of Philippine Culture. IPC.**

The purpose of this paper is threefold: to develop procedures for the construction of a socially acceptable program; to illustrate their use by designing such a program for the Bicol River Basin; and, with this program as a norm, to evaluate the *Comprehensive development plan 1975-2000* (CDP) of the Bicol River Basin Development Program. The paper concludes that the CDP scores high on the test of "intended effects," i.e., the proposed program is both *for* the poor and *from* the poor. But the CDP will be substantially improved if its authors will (1) give special attention to the role of River Basin women in development, (2) adjust the plan to take more conscious account of social problems that may seriously impede project performance, and (3) make the people's growth in self-determination a major goal of the River Basin program.

**Mangahas, Mahar K. 1976. *Equity objectives for development planning*. *Philippine Economic Journal* 15(3):439-452. UPSE.**

The paper looks into the equity objectives contained in the medium term Four Year Development Plan for 1974-1977 of the National Economic and Development Authority. The assumption of the author is that a neces-

sary condition for the planning and execution of public policies which will in fact reduce economic inequality is a heightened consciousness of present conditions coupled with the deliberate will to target for specific improvements in those conditions. It may or may not be the case that such policies will result in a slower rate of economic growth than otherwise. If not, then so much the better. But even if it may be the case, it is judged here that Filipino society of the year 2000 will be less disappointed in their economy's performance than if targeted growth had been achieved while the state of inequality had been neglected.

**Pernia, Ernesto M. 1983. An economic and social impact analysis of small industry promotion. Discussion Paper no. 8305. UPSE.**

This paper examines the effects of small-scale enterprises on economic and social development concerns with emphasis on the Philippine government's effort to promote these projects. The first part gives an overview of the Philippine small-scale industry and of the government's small-scale industry program. It reviews the relevant literature, suggests a conceptual framework, and presents a method of analysis. On the whole, the paper finds that the small industry promotion program of the government seems to have favorable impacts on employment, production/productivity, energy efficiency, and income.

**Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research and Development. 1983. PCARRD research network: Research highlights 1983. PCARRD Book Series no. 5. Los Baños: PCARRD. PCARRD.**

The CORPLAN translates the NEDA national development plan of 1983-1987 into research thrusts, and supports the action programs of the Ministries of Agriculture and Natural Resources. These researches and development thrusts are based on eight major concerns, namely: food and nutrition, export generation, energy, import substitution, income generation and distribution, conservation and resource management, socio-economics and countryside development research to facilitate effective adoption of results in the rural areas.

**Philippines (Republic) Department of Social Welfare. 1970s. DSW fights poverty. Department of Social Welfare and the National Media Production Center. IPC.**

The brochure describes the integrated social welfare programs the DSW is presently undertaking to eradicate poverty. The Self-Employment Assistance Program gives financial assistance to the poor. The Day Care Services for Children provides creative group activities and supplemental feeding to children and nutritional education to mothers. The Youth for

Social and Economic Development trains the youth in productive endeavors while the Special Emphasis on Rehabilitation-Vocational Economic Social Program helps the disabled. The Motivational Outreach and Referral for Family Planning is involved in responsible parenthood programs and the Assistance to Victims of Natural Disasters and Social Disorganization helps to rehabilitate displaced families.

**Research and Publications Committee, Department of Sociology, College of Arts and Sciences, University of the Philippines. 1980. The Philippines: A critical review of policy and issues. Papers presented at the Second Annual Conference, University of the Philippines, Quezon City. IPC.**

This series of papers discusses the impact of public policy on specific aspects of Philippine society, namely: religion and state, consumer welfare, public safety in industry and transportation, environmental issues and issues in science, technology and society. Analyzing policy structures in the said areas, each article touches on civil duties, hindrances to freedom of thought and labor, and mental safety and conservation.

**Richter, Linda K. 1980. Priorities in national development: A comparative analysis of Philippine policy implementation under Martial Law. Philippine Journal of Public Administration 24(1):1-25. PSSC.**

The emergence of the new political order has directed public policy administration to priority areas and subsystems deemed vital to the achievement of governmental goals and objectives. Among the policy areas selected for analysis were land reform and tourism development which were both considered essential to national development despite their contrasting nature and purpose. A comparative analytical tool was utilized which focused on the interrelationship between a system of rule (polity) and distribution (economy) within an organization. An assessment of findings reveals the following: (1) both policy areas were being implemented within a favorable political environment with strong government support; (2) however, while the external economy for tourism development has been supportive since it has been considered as a potential source of foreign exchange, employment, and market for Philippine products, it has been inhibitive to land reform in terms of financial support, administrative capability, and leadership; (3) there is a higher percentage of actual policy making in tourism than in land reform; and (4) in terms of policy priorities, government commitment of financial and other resources appears asymmetrical and incongruent with developmental objectives.

**Rocamora, J. Eliseo, and Corazon Conti-Panganiban. 1975. Rural development strategies: The Philippine case. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.**

The study assesses the approaches to rural development in the Philippines, points out the strengths and weaknesses of government programs in the past, and identifies the problems that confront agencies of rural reform. It concludes that the pace and patterns of change in rural Philippines over the past two decades have been disappointing. Some increases in productivity, employment, and income have been achieved. Education, health, and other infrastructure services have also improved. However, the distribution of benefits accruing from these achievements are marked by gross inequalities. In sum, the large majority of the population has hardly, if at all, felt the benefits of achieved change.

**Sicat, Gerardo P. 1973. Regional planning for human settlements. Solidarity 8(4):2-5. IPC.**

As a solution to the problem of migration of rural people to Manila, the author suggests the development of growth centers in various parts of the country. Ideal sites are river basins, specifically the Upper Pampanga River Basin, the Pantabangan Dam, the Bicol River Basin, the Cagayan River Basin as well as the larger river basins in Mindanao. For its part, the National Economic and Development Authority shall oversee the development of these centers in matters of planning, financial assistance through foreign borrowing, and physical resources allocation.

**Sommer, John G. and others. 1982. Philippines: Bicol Integrated area development. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-179. USAID.**

The Bicol River Basin Development Program (BRBDP) in the Philippines is important because it melds three themes current in development thinking -- a concerted focus on a discrete geographic area; systematic integration of various services down to the farm level; and income redistribution and equitable economic growth. This report assesses the BRBDP's impact, emphasizing seven A.I.D. projects. The future success of the BRBDP depends on promoting greater farmer participation, increasing farmers' productivity, and on stronger, more creative leadership from the central BRBDP Program Office.

## VI. Related Bibliographies

- Abad, Ricardo G., Nora S. Villanueva and Oscar Picazo. 1978. *Philippine poverty studies in the seventies: A preliminary annotated bibliography*. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture, Ateneo de Manila University.
- Abdon, Isabel C. and others. 1982. *Annotated bibliography: Nutrition in the Philippines 1971-1980*. Quezon City: Nutrition Foundation of the Philippines. RL.
- Alejo, Leon G. and others. 1971. *Annotated bibliography of food and nutrition*. National Research Council. IPC.
- Angangco, Ofelia Regala, Laura L. Samson and Teresita M. Albino. 1980. *Status of women in the Philippines*. Quezon City: Alemars Phoenix Publishing House, Inc. IPC.
- Angeles, Belen, and R. Cabato. 1974. *A bibliography on periodicals and statistical sources on the Philippine economy*. Quezon City: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. IPC.
- Development Academy of the Philippines. 1975. *Philippine ethnicity: A bibliography*. Quezon City: Rural Transformation and Development Program, Development Academy of the Philippines. IPC.
- Eviota, Elizabeth U. 1978. *Philippine women and development: An annotated bibliography*. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture. Ateneo de Manila University. IPC.
- Gran, Guy. 1983. *Development by people: Citizen construction of a just world*. New York: Praeger. 1983. (See pp. 462-466). IPC.
- Hirtz, Frank. 1981. *Bibliography on the Philippine agrarian reform and related areas*. Report submitted to the Food and Agricultural Organization. (Also see the IPC publication "Second View from the Paddy.") IPC.

- Holdcroft, Lane E. 1978. *The rise and fall of community development in developing countries, 1950-1965: A critical analysis and an annotated bibliography*. Michigan State University Rural Development Paper no. 2. 1978. Michigan State University. IPC.
- Institute of Philippine Culture. 1976. *A bibliography of Philippine poverty and related studies*. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture. Typescript. IPC.
- International Rice Research Institute. 1974. *Sources for development statistics: A bibliography of statistical materials in the Land Tenure Center Library*. Los Baños, Laguna: International Rice Research Institute. IRRI.
- International Rice Research Institute and the Agricultural Development Council. 1976. *Bibliography on socioeconomic aspects of irrigation in Asia*. Singapore: Singapore University Press. IPC.
- Jessee, D.L. and R.H. Brannon. 1977. *Unemployment and underemployment in rural sectors of the less developed countries: A bibliography*. AID Research & Development Publication. PN-AAO-793. USAID.
- PCARRD. *A bibliography of research studies in agriculture, forestry, and fisheries in Central Luzon*. 1976. Los Baños, Laguna: Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Socioeconomic Research Division. IPC.
- PCARRD. *A bibliography of research studies in agriculture, forestry, and fisheries in Southern Luzon*. 1976. Los Baños, Laguna: Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Socioeconomic Research Division. IPC.
- PCARRD. *Abstract bibliography of Philippine researches in agriculture, forestry, fisheries and mines*. 190 pp. Los Baños, Laguna: Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Development. PCARRD.
- Medina, Isagani Ramos. 1971. *Filipiniana materials in the National Library*. Quezon City: University of the Philippines Press. IPC.

Meyer, R.L. and Alicbusan, A. 1979. Annotated bibliography on rural off-farm employment. AID Research and Development Publication, PN-AAJ-387. USAID.

Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research. 1976. Bibliography of research studies in agricultural economics and applied rural sociology, 1969-1975. Socioeconomic Research Division, Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research Development. PCARRD.

Philippines (Republic) National Economic Council 1972. A bibliography of UN and USAID reports on the Philippines. Manila: School of Economics, University of the Philippines. UPSE.

Population Center Foundation. 1982. Annotated inventory of population-related studies. Makati: Population Information Division, Population Center Foundation. IPC.

Population Center Foundation Programs Division. 1983. Annotated inventory of population-related studies. Makati. DAP.

Republic of the Philippines. National Economic and Development Authority. List of available statistical series in the Philippines. Manila. 1974. DAP.

Reyes, Ruby E. and Fadzillah Cooke. 1981. Law and participation: An annotated bibliography. Quezon City: Institute of Philippine Culture. IPC.

Saito, Shiro. 1972. Philippine ethnography: A critically annotated and selected bibliography. Hawaii: University Press of Hawaii. IPC.

Sinay-Aguilar, Ma. Virginia. 1981. Selected annotated Philippine bibliography on labor productivity. Philippine Labor Review 6(3): 121-126. IPC.

University of the Philippines, Los Baños. 1972. Bibliography of researches and extension programs in social sciences at the U.P. Los Baños, 1912-1972. Los Baños, Laguna: Committee on Development Studies. IPC.

# Author Index

- Abad, Glicerio S. 79  
Abad, Ricardo G. 26, 131, 208  
Abdon, Isabel C. 208  
Abejo, Leticia M. 108  
Abrera, Ma. Alcestis 26  
Abueva, Jose V. 195, 200  
Agricultural Development Council 209  
Aguilar, Carmencita T. 200  
Aguilar, Filomeno V. Jr. 1, 37, 146-47  
Akin, John S. 109  
Alba, Michael 26  
Albino, Teresita M. 208  
Alburo, Florian A. 1, 2, 38, 79  
Alcantara, Adelamar 190  
Alejo, Leon G. 208  
Alfonso, Felipe 204  
Alicbusan, A. 209  
Almario, Emelina 2  
Almeda, Juanita P. 63  
Almonte, Teresita 27  
Alvarez, Gabriel C. 27, 152  
Alvendia-Quero, Rachel 142  
Anden, Teresa L. 56  
Angangco, Ofelia Regala 154  
Angeles, Belen 208  
Angsico, Josephine 38  
Aniban Ng Mga Manggagawa sa Agrikultura 38  
Aquino, Belinda A. 3  
Aquino, Pablo 136  
Arce, Wilfredo F. 3  
Arcinas, Benedicto G. 94  
Ardales, Venancio B. 121  
Armor, Thomas H. 172  
Ashe, Jeffrey 153  
Asian-Labor Education Center 80  
Association of Major Religious Superiors in the Philippines 69  
Atje, Raymond 121  
Azizur, Rahman Khan 3
- Bacol, Melinda M. 185  
Bagadion, Benjamin Jr. 127, 172  
Bajracharya, Deepak 121  
Balisacan, Arsenio M. 69



- Banzon-Bautista, Ma. Cynthia 4  
 Barker, Randolph 38  
 Barlis, Mindaniila 94  
 Barradas, David B. 133  
 Barrameda, Jose V. Jr. 55, 143, 195, 204  
 Barreto, Feliza R. 28  
 Barros, Bruno 5, 95, 102  
 Bautista, Germelino 39, 200  
 Bautista, Romeo V. 80  
 Bautista, Victoria A. 128  
 Bauzon, Leslie E. 39  
 Baylon, Corazon Mae 143  
 Benedicto, Alex 172  
 Benitez, Jose Conrado 153  
 Bernales, Benjamin C. 133, 147-48  
 Bernido, Mildred C. 201  
 Blam, Han 80, 89  
 Blumenfeld, Stewart 109  
 Boglosa, Reinerio D. 39  
 Boulier, Bryan L. 190  
 Brace, Judith 180  
 Brannon, R.H. 81, 209  
 Butalid, Timoteo 173  
  
 Cabanilla, L.S. 109  
 Cabato, R. 208  
 Cadelina, Rowe V. 5, 40, 148  
 Calderon, Cicero D. 6, 202  
 Cañete, Constanicio C. 95  
 Capule, Celia 35  
 Carada, Wilfredo B. 122  
 Carag, Carlo A. 129  
 Carandang, Ma. Lourdes Arellano 110  
 Carbonei, Ma. Aurora A. 173  
 Cariño, Benjamin 202  
 Cariño, Jessica 121  
 Cariño, Joanna 121  
 Cariño, Ledevina V. 6, 110, 122, 202  
 Carner, George 6  
 Carroll, John J. 185  
 Cascon, F. 65  
 Castillo, Gelia T. 7, 40, 173, 202  
 Castro, Amado A. 7  
 Castro, Judy 85  
 Cayapas, Eleo M. 95  
 Claver, Francisco F. 133  
 Collins, Joseph 111  
 Cooke, Fadzilla 210  
 Cordova, Violeta 38, 57  
 Cornista, Luzviminda B. 187

- Coroza, Rebecca 63  
Costello, Michael A. 96, 104, 134, 138, 153, 185  
Cruz, Ma. Concepcion Jimenez 40  
Cullen, Vincent 122  
Gushner, Nicholas 41
- Dalisay, Amando M. 41  
Davis, William G. 9  
Dannhaeuser, Norbert 154  
Darrah, Lawrence B. 41  
David, Cristina C. 42  
David, H. P. 191  
David, Karina Constantino 154, 174  
David, Randolph S. 7-8, 70  
De Guzman, Alfonso II 197  
De Guzman, Mary Ann A. 28  
De Guzman, Raul P. 174  
De la Vega, Angelito P. 133, 147-48  
De Leon, Normando M. 127  
De Los Angeles, Mary Ann Segura 151  
De Los Reyes, Basilio N. 43  
De Los Reyes, Romana P. 56  
Decaesteher, Sr. Marie Donald D., I.C.M. 155  
Del Rosario, Carolina A. 43  
Del Rosario, Maribel 96  
Del Rosario, Patricia 131  
Development Academy of the Philippines 195, 208  
Dia, Manuel A. 196  
Dionela, Ana Marie del Rosario 175  
Doeppers, Daniel F. 134, 155  
Doherty, John 9  
Doronila, Amando 9  
Dorral, Richard 134  
Dorros, Sybilla Green 175  
Dozina, Geronimo Jr. 43  
Duldulao, Anacleto C. 149  
Dumarpa, Jaime T. Jr. 135  
Dyrness, Grace R. 139
- Eco, Cecile 28  
Economic Development Foundation Inc. 175  
Eddie, Scott M. 44  
Eder, James F. 135, 186  
Ellevera, Exaltacion D. 156  
Ellevera-Lamberte, Exaltacion 149  
Elliot, Charles 10  
Encarnacion, Jose Jr. 81, 96-97  
Enrile-Santiago, Carmen 176  
Escover, Emma M. 44, 143  
Escudero, Manuel 187

- Esguerra, Emmanuel F. 44, 92  
 Esman, Milton J. 45  
 Espiritu, Rafael S. 45, 82, 176  
 Estrella, Conrado F. 45-46  
 Etherington, A. Bruce 155  
 Evans, Peter B. 10  
 Eviota, Elizabeth U. 10, 208  
 Executive Management Group 155
- Fast, Jonathan 46  
 Feder, Ernest 46  
 Fegan, Brian 11, 47, 128  
 Feldman, Kerry Dean 156  
 Fermin, Patria N. 60  
 Fernandez, Carlos A. II 156  
 Fernandez, Perfecto V. 82  
 Fidelino, Rachel E. 97  
 Flemming, Robert 13  
 Flores-Tolentino, Victoria V. 107  
 Francis, P.J. 29  
 Freisen, Dorothy 127  
 Freidman, Harry J. 11
- Gamboa, Eduardo 101  
 Garcia-Yangas, Rosalinda 122  
 Go, Stella P. 156  
 Gonzaga, Violeta Lopez 82, 135  
 Gonzales, Anna Miren B. 139  
 Gonzales-Custodio, Clarissa S. 48  
 Gonzales, Leonardo A. 51  
 Goodman, Louis J. 114, 123  
 Gosiengfiao, Victor 118  
 Gow, David D. 177  
 Gran, Guy 208  
 Gregorio, Reynaldo J. 119  
 Guerrero, Sylvia H. 12, 70, 82, 157, 177, 195  
 Guilkey, David K. 109  
 Guiza, Edel 176  
 Gulinao, Rosario 5  
 Guthrie, George M. 196
- Hackenberg, Robert A. 191-92  
 Hainsworth, Geoffrey 12  
 Harkin, Duncan A. 48  
 Hawes, Gary 12, 70  
 Hayami, Yujiro 48  
 Herdts, Robert W. 48, 57  
 Hermoso, Victoria P. 19  
 Herrin, Alejandro N. 123, 192  
 Hickey, Gerard C. 13, 49

- Hicks, George L. 13  
 Hirtz, Franck 208  
 Holazo, Virginia 36  
 Holdcroft, Lane E. 208  
 Hollnsteiner, Mary Racelis 14, 83, 115, 140, 157-62, 177-79, 196, 203  
 Hooley, Richard W. 83  
 Hopkins, M. J. D. 194  
 Hugo, Graeme J. 127  
 Huizer, Gerrit J. 179
- Ibañez, Floriño O. 163  
 Ibon Data Bank 29  
 Ibon Data Bank Philippines 29  
 Illo, Jeanne Frances I. 64, 84, 97, 140, 204  
 Inciong, Amado G. 84  
 Inoferio, Jovito G. 98  
 Institute of Philippine Culture 209  
 Integrated Research Center 149, 163  
 International Conference on the Survival of Mankind 14  
 International Labor Office 14  
 International Rice Research Institute (IRRI) 85, 209  
 Isles, Carlos D. 180  
 Itchon, Gabriel Y. 123
- Jansen, W.H. 163  
 Javier, Filomena A. 49  
 Jessee, D.L. 81, 209  
 Jimenez, Carolina J. 91  
 Jocano, F. Landa 164  
 Journal of Philippine Statistics 85  
 Jurado, Elsa P. 14, 195  
 Jurado, Gonzalo M. 85-86, 91, 98
- Kerkvliet, Benedict 22, 128, 186  
 Keyes, William J. 86, 115-16, 164-65  
 Kikuchi, M. 50  
 King, Dwight Y. 15  
 King, Elizabeth M. 104  
 Koppel, Bruce 50-51  
 Korten, David C. 180, 203-204  
 Korten, Frances F. 181  
 Krinks, Peter A. 70-71  
 Kulakow, A.M. 180  
 Kunkel, David E. 51  
 Kyoko, Sasahara 140
- Lantoria, Dio R.B. 165  
 Lappe, Francis Moore 111, 120  
 Laquian, Aprodicio A. 116-17, 120, 156, 165  
 Lauby, Jennifer 29

- Laya, Jaime C. 166  
 Layo, Leda C. 27, 192  
 Ledesma, Antonio J. 52-53, 71-72, 187  
 Leviste, Jose P. Jr. 87  
 Libroero, Aida R. 144  
 Lichauco, Alejandro 15  
 Licuanan, Patricia B. 15, 166  
 Lilies, W.M. 124  
 Lillard, Lee A. 104  
 Lim, Cristina 143  
 Lindsey, Charles W. 16  
 Lopez, Maria Elena 162, 166-67  
 Lopez-Nerney, Susan 16  
 Louis Berger International, Inc. 124  
 Love, Ralph N. 123  
 Luken, R.A. 54, 124  
 Lynch, Frank 22, 54-55, 59, 63, 72, 84, 98, 113, 143, 197, 199, 204  
 Lynch, Owen James Jr. 135, 149-50  
  
 Madigan, Francis C. 72, 125  
 Magdalena, Federico V. 187  
 Magno, Alexander R. 16  
 Mandel, D. 126  
 Mangahas, Mahar K. 17, 30-31, 55-56, 87, 99-100, 101, 110, 193, 204  
 Majundar, Tapan K. 32  
 Makanas, Elpidio D. 33  
 Makil, Perla Q. 16, 53, 129, 167, 181, 197  
 Mamaed, Lourdes J. 143  
 Manalang, Priscila S. 105  
 Marcella, Anthony J. 187  
 Martin, David J. 56  
 Mascuñana, Evelyn F. 144  
 Masicat, P. 57  
 Mataragnon, Rita H. 117  
 Maturan, Eulalio G. 17  
 McAndrew, John P. 126, 167  
 McDonald, Crispina S. 105  
 McNicoll, Geoffrey 13  
 Mears, Leon A. 56  
 Medalla, Felipe 32  
 Medina, Isagani Ramos 209  
 Meyer, R.L. 65, 210  
 Mendiola, Ernesto C. 56  
 Merril, R.N. 117-18  
 Mijares, Tito A. 33  
 Mizoguchi, Toshiyuki 33  
 Mondejar, Noel 129  
 Montemayor, Jeremias U. 17, 87, 181  
 Miralao, Virginia A. 53, 56  
 Montemayor, Leonardo Q. 57

- Montiel, Cristina 33, 140, 168, 181  
 Morais, Robert J. 198  
 Morrill, James 180  
 Morooka, Y. 57  
 Morss, Elliot 177  
 Moselina, Leopoldo M. 140  
 Mowat, Susanne 193  
 Murray, David 188  
 Murray, Francis J. Jr. 57-58
- Nagano, Yoshiko 73  
 Nart, Gilian P. 112  
 Nelson, Gerard C. 72  
 Neri, Mary Evelyn D. 138  
 Nettleton, Geoffrey 121  
 Nicholas, Elizabeth S. 144  
 Notre Dame University, Socioeconomic Research Center 58, 111  
 Nuqui, Wilfredo G. 101
- Oalleres, Merito 35  
 Ocampo, Renato A. 198  
 Ofreneo, Rene 58-59, 87-88  
 Oliva, Aniceto 188  
 Olofson, Harold 150  
 Ople, Blas F. 59  
 Oracion, Timoteo S. 18  
 Oshima, Harry T. 18, 102
- Paat, Sister Jude of the Holy Spirit, S.P.C. 198  
 Paderanga, Cayetano W. Jr. 19  
 Pahilanga-de los Reyes, Romana 59  
 Pal, Agaton P. 168  
 Palabrica-Costello, Marilou 88, 104, 138, 153, 185  
 Palacio, Teresita S. 182  
 Palugod, Virgilio 168  
 Panganiban, Corazon Conti 60, 207  
 Panganiban, Elpidio C. 118  
 Paqueo, Vicente 33  
 Parpan Pagusara, Mariflor 136  
 Pascual, Conrado R. 111  
 Patalinghug, Epictetus 182  
 Payer, Cheryl 73  
 Pefianco, Milagros 176  
 Peña-Reyes, Makil Lorna 60  
 Pernia, Ernesto M. 19, 193-94, 205  
 Philippine Business for Social Progress 60  
 Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research 210  
 Philippine Council for Agriculture and Resources Research  
     Development 34, 62, 73-74, 205, 209  
 Philippine Economic Society 19

- Philippines (Republic) Bureau of Census and Statistics 34  
 Philippines (Republic) Department of Social Welfare 205  
 Philippines (Republic) Department of Health 34  
 Philippines (Republic) Department of Public Works 20-21  
 Philippines (Republic) Ministry of Agrarian Reform 57  
 Philippines (Republic) Ministry of Natural Resources 144  
 Philippines (Republic) National Census and Statistics Office 35, 102  
 Philippines (Republic) National Economic Council 210  
 Philippines (Republic) National Economic and Development  
 Authority 18, 35, 112, 210  
 Philippines (Republic) National Housing Authority 101  
 Picazo, Oscar 208  
 Pinches, Michael 168  
 Pineda, Rosalinda V. 141  
 Piron, Georges 105  
 Plagata, Demetrio D. 136  
 Po, Blondie R. 61, 182  
 Peothig, Richard P. 169, 183  
 Polson, Robert A. 168  
 Popkin, Barry M. 109, 111-12  
 Population Center Foundation 210  
 Population, Resources, Environment and the Philippine Future 21  
 Power, John T. 150  
 Puzon, M.Y. 145
- Quintos, Rolando 118
- Ramos, Exaltacion C. 62  
 Ramos, Marivic G. 129  
 Ramos-Jimenez, Pilar 145  
 Rand Corporation 62  
 Razon-Abad, Henedina 184  
 Reforma, Mila A. 119  
 Regala, Jose D. 86  
 Regional Center for Educational Innovation and Technology  
 (INNOTECH) 106  
 Reining, Priscilla 141  
 Remolona, Eli M. 169  
 Research and Public Committee, Department of Sociology, College of  
 Arts and Sciences, University of the Philippines 206  
 Reyata, Sabina 89  
 Reyes, Ruby E. 210  
 Reyes, Soledad S. 131-32  
 Reynolds, David W. 152  
 Rice, Delbert 136-37  
 Richardson, Jim 46, 183  
 Richter, Linda K. 206  
 Rivera, Temario 74  
 Rivera, Tito Gonzalo R. 44  
 Rixhon, Gerard 137

- Roberto, Eduardo L. 169  
 Robinson, David Matthew 126  
 Rocamora, J. Eliseo 207  
 Roco, Sulpicio S., Jr. 143  
 Rodgers, G.B. 194  
 Rodriguez, Gil R. Jr. 51, 63  
 Roldan Burcroff, Maria 116  
 Rosegrant, Mark W. 48  
 Rosenberg, D.A. 63  
 Rosenberg, J.G. 63  
 Roxas, Daphne D. 63  
 Roxas, Sixto K. 119  
 Rutten, Roxanne 89, 142
- Saito, Shiro 210  
 Salazar, Robert C. 63, 199  
 Salcedo, Juan R. 113  
 Salon, Orestes 143  
 Samson, Laura L. 132, 145, 208  
 Samson, Marion F. 113  
 San Andres, Ricardo R. 64  
 Sanders, William 64  
 Sanidad, Pablito V. 130  
 Santiago, Milagros J. 89  
 Santiago, Sebastian B. 119, 169  
 Sarilakas, Rural Workers Office, MOLE 183  
 Schlegel, Stuart A. 137  
 Scott, James C. 22  
 Sealza, Isaias S. 150  
 Sembrano, Madeleine A. 170  
 Sicat, Gerardo P. 22, 130, 207  
 Siebert, Stephen F. 151  
 Silliman, Rachel Gadiane 106  
 Silliman, Sidney G. 130  
 Sinay-Aguilar, Ma. Virginia 90, 210  
 Sittirai, Werasit 186  
 Silverio, Simeon G. Jr. 165, 170  
 Small, Leslie S. 35  
 Smith, D.A. 65  
 Smith, I.R. 145  
 Smith, J. 65  
 Smith, Karen H. 179  
 Sobritchea, Caroline I. 65  
 Social Research Associates 22  
 Soler, Nunilo B. 22  
 Sommer, John G. 207  
 Southeast Asian Ministers Organization (SEAMO) 106  
 Spire, Lynn 90  
 Steinlin, Charles P. 74  
 Tama, Leonardo III 35



- Roberto, Eduardo L. 169  
Robinson, David Matthew 126  
Rocamora, J. Eliseo 207  
Roco, Sulpicio S., Jr. 143  
Rodgers, G.B. 194  
Rodriguez, Gil R. Jr. 51, 63  
Roldan Burcroff, Maria 116  
Rosegrant, Mark W. 48  
Rosenberg, D.A. 63  
Rosenberg, J.G. 63  
Roxas, Daphne D. 63  
Roxas, Sixto K. 119  
Rutten, Roxanne 89, 142
- Saito, Shiro 210  
Salazar, Robert C. 63, 199  
Salcedo, Juan R. 113  
Salon, Orestes 143  
Samson, Laura L. 132, 145, 208  
Samson, Marion F. 113  
San Andres, Ricardo R. 64  
Sanders, William 64  
Sanidad, Pablito V. 130  
Santiago, Milagros J. 89  
Santiago, Sebastian B. 119, 169  
Sarilakas, Rural Workers Office, MOLE 183  
Schlegel, Stuart A. 137  
Scott, James C. 22  
Sealza, Isaias S. 150  
Sembrano, Madeleine A. 170  
Sicat, Gerardo P. 22, 130, 207  
Siebert, Stephen F. 151  
Silliman, Rachel Gadiane 106  
Silliman, Sidney G. 130  
Sinay-Aguilar, Ma. Virginia 90, 210  
Sittirai, Werasit 186  
Silverio, Simeon G. Jr. 165, 170  
Small, Leslie S. 35  
Smith, D.A. 65  
Smith, I.R. 145  
Smith, J. 65  
Smith, Karen H. 179  
Sobritchea, Caroline I. 65  
Social Research Associates 22  
Soler, Nunilo B. 22  
Sommer, John G. 207  
Southeast Asian Ministers Organization (SEAMO) 106  
Squire, Lynn 90  
Staelin, Charles P. 74  
Sta. Romana, Leonardo III 35

- Stauffer, Robert B. 23, 75  
Stoltzfus, Gene 127  
Subido, Chita Tanchoco 65  
Sycip, Gorres and Velayo Group 170  
Szanton, David-L. 146  
Szanton, Maria Cristina Blanc 91
- Tabbada, Reynaldo 32  
Tadem, Eduardo C. 66, 76  
Takahashi, Akira 66-67  
Talaroc, Edvilla 171  
Tan, Edita A. 23, 36, 102, 113, 119  
Tan, Eva 107  
Tandez, Arcadio A. 171  
Tangunicar, G.A. 81  
Taruc, Peregrino M. 183-84  
Taylor, Charles 113  
Tecson, Gwendolyn P. 119  
Tejada, Ed 76  
Teodisio, Virginia A. 91-92  
Third World Studies Program 76  
Tidalgo, Adora 67  
Tidalgo, Rosa Linda P. 81, 86, 91-93, 103  
Tiglao, Rigoberto 77  
Tima, Rufino 137  
Timberlake, Michael 10  
Todd, Susan 152  
Tolentino, Bruce J. 107  
Tolentino, Milagros J. 127  
Tolentino, Romulo 24, 67  
Torres, Ruben D. 77  
Tumanang, Tessie D. 150  
Turner, Mark MacDonald 188
- Ulack, Richard 171  
Umehara, Hiromitsu 68  
United States Agency for International Development 114  
University of the Philippines, Los Baños 210  
Unneverhr, L.J. 68  
Unson, Delia Cecilia Ochoa 68, 122  
Urmeneta, I. L. 93  
Uy, Zenaida R. 138
- Valdepeñas, Vicente B. Jr. 24  
Valenzona, Rosa Linda 36, 114  
Valera, Jaime B. 189  
Van Heck, Bernard 184  
Vasquez, Noel 184  
Velasco, Abraham B. 152  
Vidal-Libunao, C N 145

- Villanueva, Nora S. 208  
Villavicencio, Veronica Roco 103  
Villegas, Edberto M. 77-78, 93
- Wackbum, Lindy 138  
Wallace, Ben J. 138  
Weintraub D. 24  
Wery, R. 194  
Wilkinson, J.C. 49  
Withol, Robert 142  
Wong, Wah 107  
Wooten, John 108  
World Bank 25  
Wurfel, David 69, 189
- Yeh, Stephen H.K. 120  
Yengoyan, Aram Y. 25, 194  
Youngblood, Robert L. 190
- Zamora, Pelagio 171  
Zapanta, Domingo H. 94  
Zarco, Ricardo M. 187



This work is licensed under a  
Creative Commons  
Attribution – NonCommercial - NoDerivs 3.0 License.

To view a copy of the license please see:  
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/>